



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

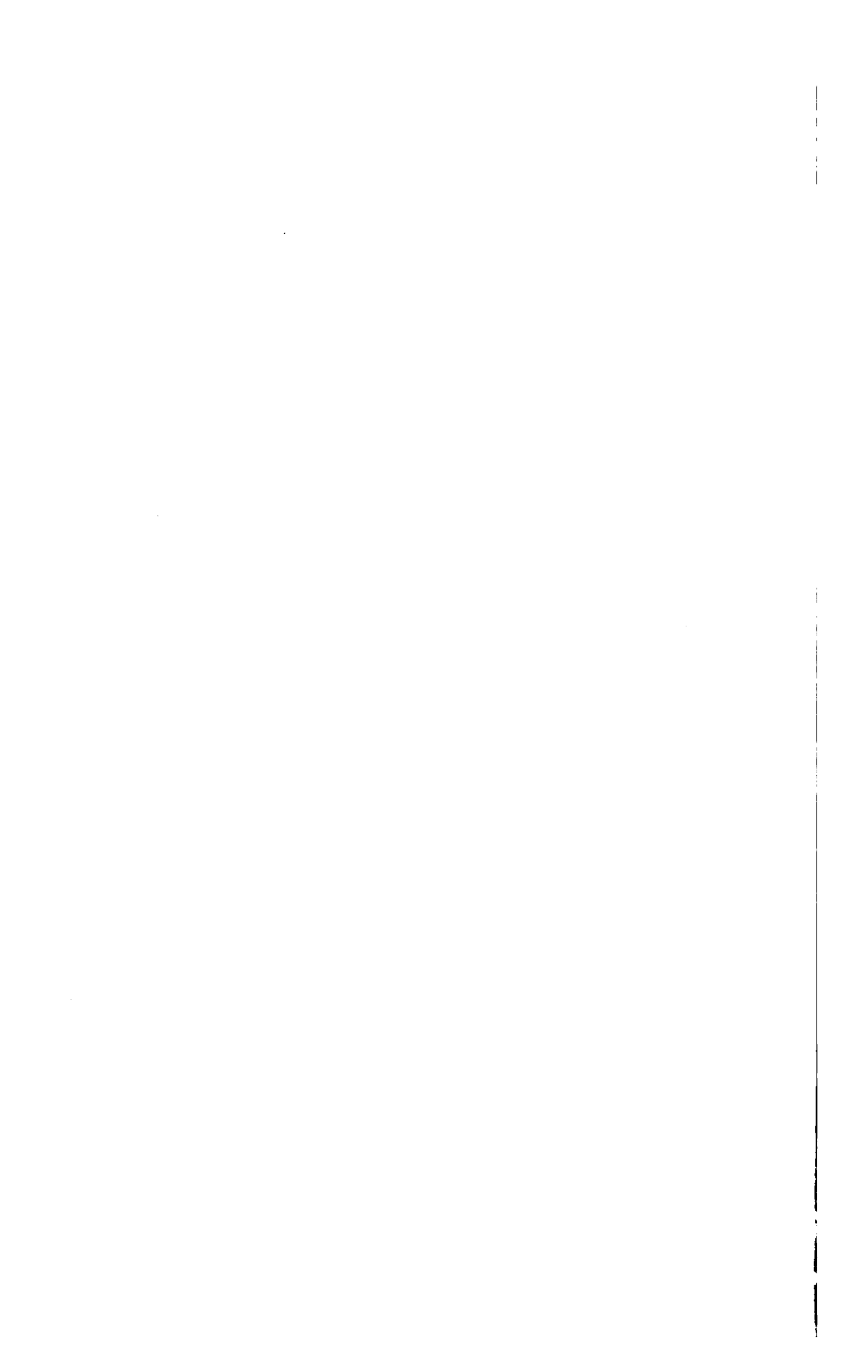
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





EXTRACTS

FROM THE

JOURNALS

KEPT BY THE

REV. THOMAS SMITH, 1701-93

LATE PASTOR OF THE

101374

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST

IN FALMOUTH,

IN THE

COUNTY OF YORK, (NOW CUMBERLAND,)

FROM THE YEAR 1720, TO THE YEAR 1788,

WITH AN

APPENDIX,

CONTAINING

A VARIETY OF OTHER MATTERS,

SELECTED

By **SAMUEL FREEMAN, Esq.**

PORTLAND:

PRINTED BY THOMAS TODD & CO.

1821.

F
19
.S.66

PREFACE.

It has long been known to a number who were cotemporary with the Rev. THOMAS SMITH, late Pastor of the First Church of Christ in Falmouth, a part of which is now Portland, in the State of Maine, that he was in the practice of keeping an Historical Diary. The desire has been expressed by them and others that it might be published.

When the late Governor SULLIVAN was writing his history of Maine, he applied to Mr. SMITH for the use of this Journal in order to complete his account of the Indian Wars, &c. but Mr. SMITH was unwilling to comply with his request, because the Journal contained a mixture of private matters not proper to be exposed to public view. It having come into my possession, I have been induced, with the consent of his surviving children to make and print such extracts from it as I thought might be useful and entertaining to those especially who from local circumstances would be apt to take a peculiar interest in the transaction to which they relate.

The Diary commences with the year 1720, and reaches to the year 1788, a greater length of time probably, than that during which any similar record has been kept within the limits of this State.

The matters I here present the public are—1. Notices of such Foreign Events as came to the knowl-

edge of Mr. SMITH during that period.—2. Domestic Occurrences ; or such as took place in the town of Falmouth, and its vicinity, from the time of his coming there in 1725, with marginal notes as to the particulars of some of the events which are but slightly mentioned. [These were taken from Holmes' Annals, and chiefly as he quoted them from prior writers.] And 3. A view of the life and character of the deceased. Also a separate account of the Seasons.

In the selection of these matters I may have been either more minute or more deficient than another person would have been, but in faithfulness to that trust which was confided in me when the Journal was put into my possession, I could not put it into another's hands. I have noticed some things not so much for the things themselves as for other reasons, which will probably be apparent to the discerning reader ; and as to the state of the seasons and of the weather in the different parts of the year, which I have inserted separately, partly in the words of the Journalist and partly (for conciseness) in my own. I would observe that they contain but an abridgement of what is recorded in respect to them. To have been more particular would have swelled the work too much, to have been less so would have rendered this part of it too imperfect, and to have left it out entirely might have been regretted by those who wish for an opportunity to compare former times, in respect thereto, with the present,

and the state of the atmosphere, with the health or sickness prevailing at the time.

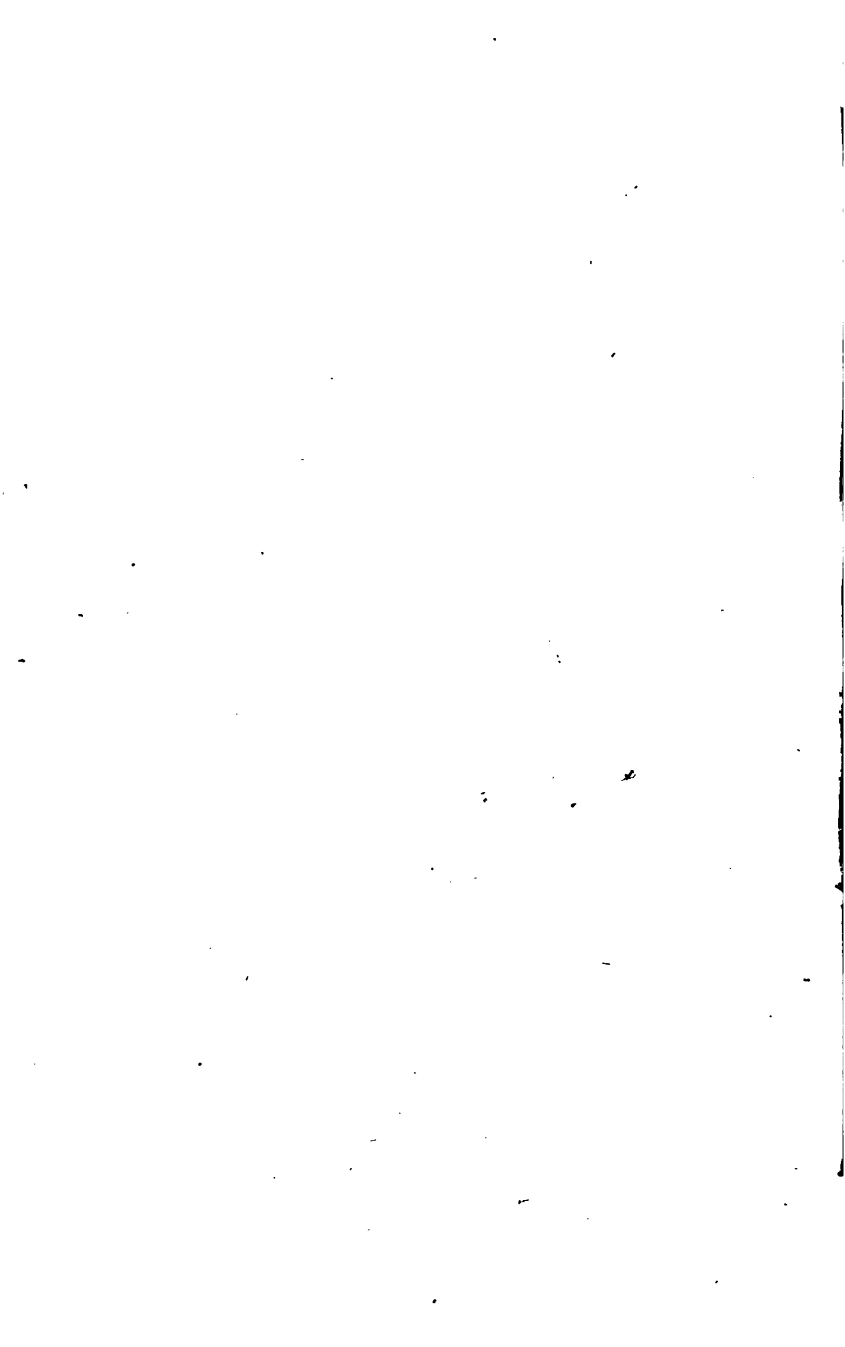
Upon the whole, whether the Extracts I have made will be received with such acceptance as some who have encouraged their publication may expect, I will not presume to judge. If they should, in the perusal of them afford that gratification which has been contemplated, I shall not regret the time I have taken to prepare them; if otherwise, I shall only regret their publication.

Upon the few additions to these extracts it is not necessary to observe.

Of the matters which are contained in the Appendix, some notice will be taken in the Preface to that part of the work.

S. F.

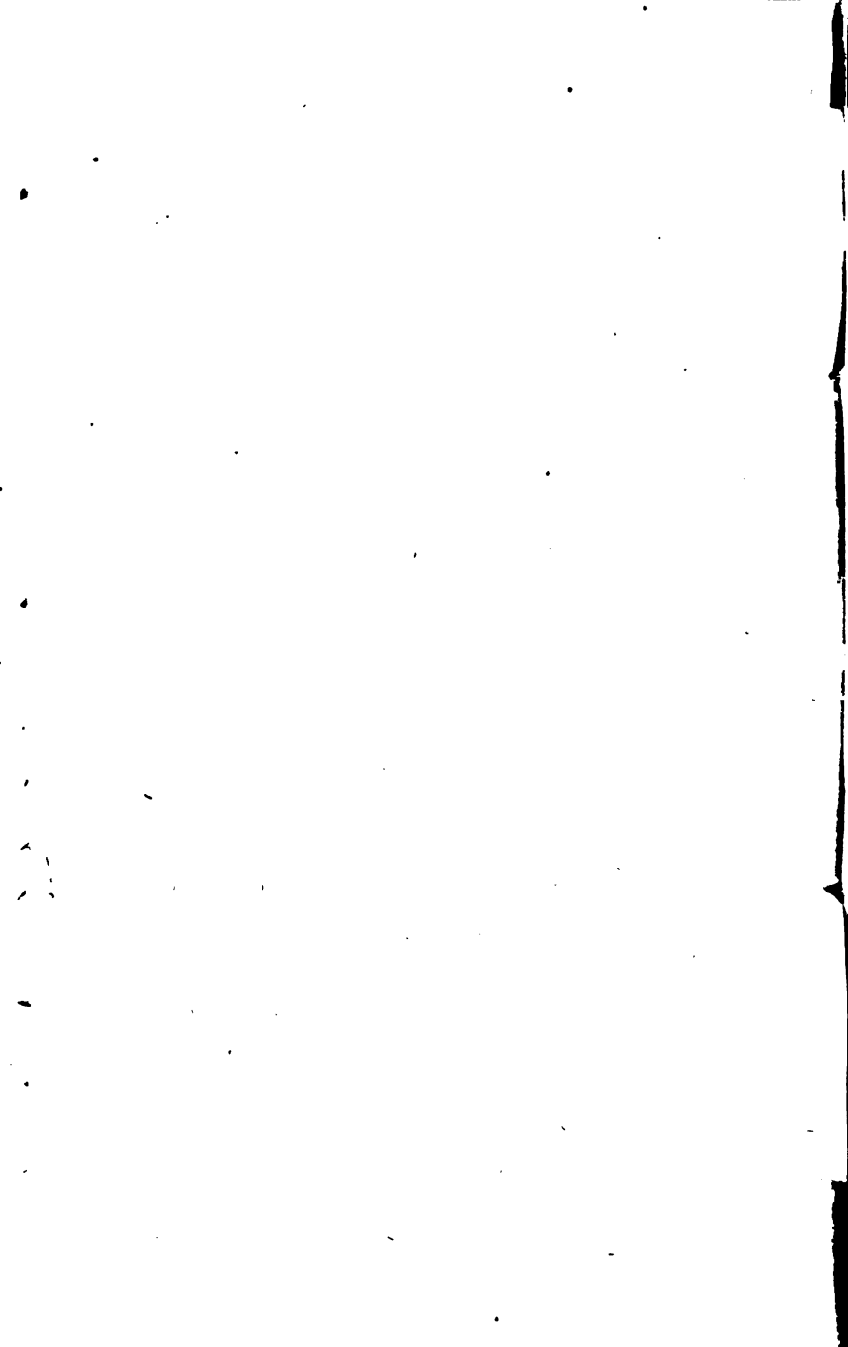
July, 1821.



FAMILY RECORD.

Mr. SMITH was the eldest son of THOMAS SMITH, of Boston, Merchant, (who married MARY CURRAN, May 9, 1701.) He was born at Boston, March 10, 1701—2; he had three wives. The first was SARAH TYNG, a daughter of Col. TYNG, of Dunstable, whom he married September 12, 1728. She died Oct. 1, 1742. The second was the Widow JORDAN, of Saco, whom he married March 1, 1743—4. She died January 3, 1763. The other was the Widow ELIZABETH WENDALL, whom he married August 10, 1766. She died (after the death of Mr. SMITH,) March 16, 1799. By his first wife, he had eight children, viz. :

1. THOMAS born September 19, 1729, who died February 23, 1729—30.
 2. PETER born June 14, 1731—now living.
 3. LUCY born February 22, 1733—4, who died in June 1780.
 4. THOMAS born September 12, 1735, who died February 10, 1776.
 5. WILLIAM born December 18, 1736, who died October 16, 1754.
 6. JOHN born October 14, 1738, who died December 26, 1773.
 7. SARAH born November 14, 1740—now living.
 8. A Child born Sept. 6, 1742, which died Sept. 14, 1742.
- By his two other Wives he had no children.



EXTRACTS
FROM THE
JOURNALS
OF THE LATE
REV. THOMAS SMITH.

1719.

It appears by his Journals of the succeeding years, numbered 2, 3, 4, &c. : that Mr. Smith began to keep a journal this year, but what became of it, I do not know. That for the next year is the oldest in my possession.

1720.

Mr. Smith entered the College at Cambridge, A. D. 1716, and having made the study of Hebrew, a part of his employment, he intended probably to qualify himself as a minister of the gospel. He took his first degree the present year. He went frequently to Boston, and other places, but the incidents he takes notice of through the year are unimportant. He mentions the names of the following gentlemen as ministers of the gospel at this time, viz : Thatcher, Sewall, Checkley, Prince, Webb and Chauncy.*

* In this year, commenced the publication of the *Boston Gazette*. The second newspaper published in America. The first was the *Boston News-Letter*, (a weekly paper) first published in 1704. The third was the *New-England Courant*, commenced in 1721. I have one of these in my possession, printed January 15, 1728. It was printed by Benjamin Franklin, chiefly on a pica type, in two columns, and on half a sheet, of the size of pot writing paper.

1721.

May 12.—About this time the small-pox^a was brought into Boston.

26.—The small-pox began to spread.*

July 13.—Fast, on account of the small-pox.

[He mentions the names of several ministers in the vicinity of Boston, viz : Cook, Appleton, Foxcroft, Gee, Fessenden, Flint, Waldron, Prentice, Wigglesworth, Cotton and Ward. The pages of this years journal are somewhat fuller than the last, but not interesting.]

1722.

January 3.—Boston almost clear of the small-pox, and wholly of inoculation.

February 26.—Town judged to be quite clear of the small-pox.

July 12.—The Indians killed a man and drove the English into the garrison, and at night, Capt. Starman and others, killed 16 or 18 of those Indians.

July 26.—War proclaimed with E. Indians.

Oct. 2.—Hot, more so than ever was known before at this season.

[In September of this year, Mr. Smith preached at Malden and Sandwich ; and this seems to be the commencement of his frequent performances afterwards.]

1723.

January 6.—I preached at Bellingham.

7.—The committee of Bellingham was with me to acquaint me of their call.

16.—There has been nothing like winter yet. This month has been the hottest that ever was felt in the country.

* It made great havoc there, and in some of the neighboring towns Inoculation for that disease was now introduced into New-England, and a trial of it recommended to the physicians, by the Rev. Cotton Mather. All however declined it, but Doct. Zabdiel Boylston, who adventured to begin with his own family, and afterwards continued the practice amidst violent opposition. Many pious people were struck with horror, and were of opinion, that if any of his patients should die, he ought to be treated as a murderer. The populace was so enraged, that his family was hardly safe in his house ; and he was often insulted in the streets.

February 4.—The sharpest weather ever known at this time of the year.

24.—The greatest storm and 'highest tide that has been known in the country.

March 21.—I gave Bellingham an answer.

August 29.—Mr. Foxcroft preached a funeral sermon on Dr. Mather, who is this day buried.*

1724.

January 8.—Doct. Cook, sailed for England, as agent for this Province.

11.—Visible eclipse of the sun.

12.—The pirates had their trial and all cleared but four.

June 2.—Two pirates were hanged, viz: Archer and White.

July 23.—Mr. Webb's Lecture turned into a Fast, by reason of the very great drought, every thing being burnt up.

August 10.—Mr. Sewall was chosen President of the College.

1725.

February 26.—Saturday last Capt. Lovell and company, who sat out the 20th of last month, fell upon a company of ten Indians, and killed them all.†

March 10.—*Dies mea natalis (vicissima tertia.)*

April 29.—Mr. Webb's Lecture turned into a Fast, upon the account of the war.

*This was Increase Mather, who was President of Harvard College, from 1694 to 1701. He had been a preacher 66 years, and a minister of the same in Boston 62 years. He died in the 85th year of his age. His father, Richard Mather, came to New-England in 1634, having been silenced by Dr. Neal, Archbishop of York, and was the last minister of Dorchester, and died in 1668, aged 79. His son, Cotton Mather, a minister of Boston, died in 1728, at the age of sixty-five; all eminently, pious and learned men. The last was the author of *Magnalia Christi Americana*. The books and tracts which this author published, amounted to 382. Among his manuscripts was a work which he prepared for publication, entitled *Biblia Americana, or the Scriptures of the Old and New Testament illustrated*. "The writing of which" says his biographer "is enough constantly to employ a man, unless he be a miracle of diligence the half of three score years and ten allowed us." A catalogue of the 382 books, which he published, is subjoined to his life.

†See a particular account of this in the Appendix.

May 15.—We have an account that this day se'night, Capt. Lovell's company had a bloody battle with the Indians.* The Captain, Lieutenant and 15 others killed.

July 21.—The forces here went away for Richmond in order to march to Penobscot.

22.—Twenty-one Indians ran away in the night.

23.—Fourteen Indians taken again.

24.—The Commissioners returned to Boston, with two Penobscot Indians.

August 2.—The two Penobscot Sagamores in here, in Capt. Saunders, bound home.

9.—Capt. Saunders put a shore the two Sagamores. A cessation of arms appointed for forty days between us and the Penobscot Indians.‡

10.—Orders came for forces here, to prepare for a march. Two gentlemen came in here bound to St. Georges, to treat with the Indians.§

September 18.—News in town of the Indians killing 5 men at Fort Dummer, and 5 more at the eastward.

20.—The forty days out, that were appointed for a cessation of arms.

21.—I was invited to go up and preach at Norwich.

October 8.—My father and brother came in from St. Georges without the Indians. The Hostage and another Indian ran away.

28.—General Thanksgiving.

December 13.—Mr. Walton brought the contribution for last Sabbath, £2 6s.

[In the course of this year, Mr. Smith came twice from Boston, preached at Falmouth seventeen Sabbaths, viz: From June 27th, to Sept. 5th, and from Nov. 14th, to the end of the year. During which time he visited the people there and at Purpooduck; rode to neighboring places and frequently diverted himself by gunning and fishing. In December he attended the ordination of Mr. Jeffries, at Wells; preached there and spent about ten days there and in the vicinity.]

1726.

January 14.—The forces dismissed.

24.—Yesterday and to day very severe cold. The river froze over.

31.—Thus far has been a very smart close winter.

February 28.—Here (with this month) ends the winter. It has been all along a close and hard a winter as has been

*Ibid.

‡Ibid.

§Ibid.

remembered. There has been good sledding all winter. Never one thaw.

March 10.—Mea natalis 24 : Destinav : Deis precaro.

18.—There has been the best gunning here this winter than has been for some years past.

22.—Capt. Moody brought two Indians from North-Yarmouth.

23.—The Indians killed two cattle upon their return at Winnegance, near Arowsick.

26.—It is observable that though the winter has been so very severe, there has not been any thing like a storm the whole time.

27.—We had news by an express from his Honor the Lieut. Governor, that the Penobscot Indians had denied, several articles of the peace.

29.—Three persons drowned at Winter Harbor, in a schooner of Elder Saywards.

April 5.—Three Penobscot Indians came here this evening.

9.—Twenty-six vessels now in the harbor.

13.—The General Court met and sat 31 days upon the Jesuit's Letter, which he in the name of the Indians, wrote to the governor last month. They resolved to send them a further supply.

24.—Saunders came in from Boston with a further supply for the Indians: for Richmond as well as Georges.

26.—This day the committee acquainted me with the call of the people generally planting here.

29.—Preached over to Purpoodock.

June 15.—About this time the ratification of the peace was proposed to be, but put off further by the Indians.

26.—Capt. Moody, brought me £20, of the town's money. Mr. Walton brought me £10 12s. 3d. being what was gathered on 27 Sabbaths. This evening sailed for Boston.

29.—Arrived at Cape Ann, after having put into Piscataqua river.

July 13.—This day returned from Boston.

15.—The N. Hampshire gentlemen came here in a brig.

16.—The Massachusetts gentlemen came here in the evening, and lie below.

17. (*Sunday.*)—Mr. Shurtliff preached here A. M. Mr. Fitch, P. M. The gentlemen all at meeting. In the morning the gentlemen came on shore and made considerable appearance with their drums and guns. The governor guarded in pomp to meeting.

22.—The gentlemen spent this week entirely idle, waiting for the Indians.

23.—The Indians came here from Penobscot on a message to the government, and were sent away in the afternoon.

24, (*Sunday*).—I preached here A. M. Mr. Tappan P. M. Mr. Fitch baptised the children, 22 in all, besides an adult person. Mr. White preached over to Purpoodock, A. M.

The Lieut. Governor, with the gentlemen, sailed up the bay; I was fishing with Mr. Tyng before the door. While the gentlemen are gone, we enjoy ourselves.

29.—This morning the gentlemen returned from Arowsick. The Indians to the number of 40, all of the Penobscot tribe, came in here. In the afternoon the Congress opened.

31, (*Sunday*).—Mr. Temberton and Mr. Welstead, preached here.

August 1.—There was a public dinner, at which I dined.

2.—Several days were spent in private treaties, to pave the way for the public ratifications.

4.—All private conferences were finished this day.

5.—The ratification of the peace was publicly done this day in the meeting-house.

6.—Some affairs relating to the ratification that were left unsettled yesterday, were this day finished, and all concluded with a public dinner.

8.—The New-Hampshire gentlemen sailed.

10.—This week spent in interpreting to the Indians, the journal of all their actions—and in fully settling some other matters.

12.—The governor and other gentlemen sailed this day for Boston. Capt. Franklin carried the Indians to St. Georges. Mr. Welstead stopped here.

September 7.—N. N. E. storm brought into the harbor about forty large fishing vessels.

17.—Captain Langdon came in here in a large ship.

30.—This month we have always great numbers of fishermen in here.

[Several days of this month Mr. Smith appears to have spent in bodily exertion, both by land and water, visiting, dining, &c. with Mr. Collier, Moody, Jarvis, &c.]

October 9.—Town meeting to-day. *They voted to build me a house.*

27.—There is a considerable number of people down here, to look out for farms, designing to settle here.

28.—This day we had news that the Indians had broken out and taken a family in Kennebunk, viz. eight women and two children, one of the women big with child. Their names were Dude and Baster.

November 21.—I sat out this afternoon for Boston.

26.—Arrived in Boston, having rode in all 124 miles.

December 7.—I sat out for Casco.

22.—Lodged at Mr. Jeffries, Wells.

24.—These two days I spent wholly with Mr. Jeffries in his chamber.

31.—After some excursions to York, &c. sat out for Casco.

[At the end of the journal for this year is "some account of the settling of the town of Falmouth, Casco Bay." The difficulty of reading the writing of Mr. Smith, by reason of the very fine letters in which all his journals are written, is on this account, rendered much greater, by the leaf in which it is written, having been wet and torn, and in several places the writing entirely rubbed out. The following is as much as I could pick out. It contains the greatest part, and though imperfect, I think proper to insert it in the form it is, rather than wholly to omit it.]

In the year* '17, a number of men, about 30, petitioned the General Court for this tract of land, in order to make a settlement of ; who granted their petition, excepting the former grants. Inhabitants most of the time between their being *** the town filled but slowly.

When I first came down here, which was the 23d of June, there were but about 56 families, such as they were, most of them very poor, by reason of the Indians that kept the people from their farms *** and confined them to garrisons, and some that were soldiers, that had found wives on the place, and were mean animals ; and I have been credibly informed that the men they engaged to come to them, were as bad as themselves, having a design of building up the town with any that came and offered ; but the war coming on, purged the place of many of them, and in their room came others, and some very good ****. This fall, came down I. Riggs, with his family, and about the same time J. Sawyer, with his ; both from Cape-Ann, both very good sort of men, errors excepted. When I came down, the meeting-house frame was only covered ; but this summer it was handsomely finished outside. Governor Wentworth giving the glass.

1723.--This spring came into town one Savage, and also one Stimson and his family, *** whom the selectmen immediately warned out of town, as they did several others, just about the making of peace.

This summer, (peace being concluded) there came from Cape-Ann, one Davis, a pretty troublesome spark, with his-

* This year, except the centurial part of it, seems to have been left a blank.

family. Also one of his wife's brothers, no better than he— and a little after, another family who was also warned out of town. Also one Haskell, a sober sort of a man, with his family. John Sawyer brought here to live.

This fall came Isaac Savage and Mr. Pride, with their families—also Mr. White's eldest son, who were sober and forehanded men; and many persons desiring to settle, and has an unspeakable **** in a new settlement. Now Mr. B—, son and his wife of Piscataway, proceeding to great Hog Island.

This week we had a town meeting to consider of the petition of ten several likely men to be admitted inhabitants, and the matter was left to the selectmen.

This month I reckoned up the families in town, and found there was 64, such as they were, accounting a man and his wife a family. There are likewise 13 or 14 young men marriageable, that have land in the town and are inhabitants; and above 38 fighting men.

1727.—Came down here one **** [something like Morreston] who bought James or John Ballard's place, which Darling was *** who moved away to Black Point. Last month Mr. Sawyer and York came here and finished their grist mill, which every way answered their expectation. The people, before this, sent their corn to B. to be ground. A saw mill was also built upon the same stream. Several of the inhabitants began to get logs ***** and that was the old saw mill that was Ingersols.

Eight persons, several of them having families, came here and purchased a tract of land near Pond Cove, of Samuel Jordan **** with an obligation ** of it ** to stand by one another in peace or war; and the first thing they did, built a garrison for the good of the whole *****

One Reddin came here to build a ship here.

One Woodbury and Skipper Dolliver purchased a small tract of land of ***** and were both down here. Woodbury, a man of great substance, built a handsome house and a barn.

May 3.—The town admitted 7 persons into the town as inhabitants, and came into a new method, viz: that every person admitted from that time, should pay £10. Mr. Pike, Webber, Woodward, Clark and *** built a house and barn ***

August 9.—A sloop built before my door, was launched to-day.

15.—The mast ship that loaded here sailed to-day.

17.—The town admitted 23 persons into the town, they a ying the £10.

September 18.—The town admitted 5 persons into the town. Among others, the town thought it their wisdom to admit a number of gentlemen that stand their friends; viz. Mr. Shove, Capt. Walton, Mr. Powell and Lewis. Some of them the town admitted are substantial men—and Capt. Wheelwright. People constantly flocking down here to petition for lots.

[A memorandum is made in another part of this year's journal; but so illegible as not to be fully understood. All I can gather from it is, as I conceive of it, that this was a township a number of years before, but taken by Waudghsgad, for the French and Indians—and that "at this time the town book was either burnt or carried into Canada, which was an unspeakable loss," producing disputes between the old and new proprietors. Some of whom had, or required lands "over and over again."]

1727.

January 2.—I got home to-day, found all things well, the people glad to see me.

3.—I was this evening at a notable supper at Mr. Whaltons, with about 19 of the neighbors.

[It seems, then, that large parties are nothing new.]

10.—*Separated this day for fasting and prayer.**

23.—Town meeting to-day. They passed several votes in my favor, viz.: To find me my wood—To clear with me every 6 months—To give me three acres of Land for my House and Lot—and to clear the 3 acre lot. Yesterday wrote to Mr. Thacher for my dismissal.

29.—(Sunday)—Not a vessel in the harbor, nor one stranger at meeting: but as many of our own people as ever I saw.

30.—To-day the people met and cut the timber for my House, and drew part of it to the spot.

February 1.—Our letters were sent to the Churches for their assistance at the intended ordination.

6.—My father came here in Young Saunders from Boston—spent the evening with us, and went on board and sailed.

11.—A very cold day indeed, this.

13.—The river froze over this morning—broke away P. M.

29.—Town meeting to-day to settle things about entertaining the ministers, and about building my House.

*So much of this Journal as is printed in italics, was originally written in private characters.

March 6.—Set apart this day for fasting and prayer.

8.—This day I was ordained Minister of the Gospel and Pastor of the Church. Mr. Mosely made the first prayer—Mr. Wise prayed and gave the right hand of fellowship—Mr. Newmarsh gave the Charge, and Mr. Rogers closed with prayer.

9.—My father came here this morning in an Indian canoe.

16.—Col. Westbrook came here.

21.—Col. Westbrook went to Richmond. About this time Mr. Riddings came down here with a considerable quantity of goods in order to build a sloop here.

25.—This week I spent very closely in preparation for the Sabbath.

[The pages of his Journal for the rest of the year contain nothing; on another sheet at the end of the Journal there appears to be a continuation of the Journal to the end of the year, but it contains little or nothing more than an account of the arrival and sailing of vessels—particularly.]

September 10.—About 30 vessels before the door for several days.

[From other sources I learn that on the 23th October in this year, there was a great Earthquake,* upon which a general revival of Religion took place—40 out of 124 were the fruits of it in the Rev. Mr. Emerson's Church in Portsmouth, &c. &c. *Note.* The Rev. Mr. Gookin was then minister of Hampton, in that State, and Rev. Mr. Rogers of Portsmouth, successor to Rev. Mr. Moody. (See Boston Recorder of Jan. 13, 1821, and Christian History for 1743, page 134. Of this book more hereafter.)]

1728.

January 1.—There was a great light seen in the N. E. in the beginning of winter, which they say, certainly predicts a very cold winter, which proves true as to this.

*By this Earthquake stone walls and the tops of several chimnies were thrown down; in some places the doors were unlatched and burst open, and people in great danger of falling. Its duration is supposed to have been about two minutes, and its course from Northwest to Southeast, and it extended from Kennebec to the river Delaware, at least 700 miles. On the same day, the Island of Martinico was in danger of being entirely destroyed by an Earthquake, which continued with very short intervals, eleven hours. Many lives were lost—St. Peter's Church was thrown down; and beside churches, convents, and other buildings, above 200 sugar works were ruined.

29.—Set out for Boston and arrived February 3.

February 8.—I came away from Boston.

19.—I got home, found all things comfortable. Thanks be to God. I have rode in all the journey, 319 miles.

26.—Town meeting to day which was spent in reading the Town Books.

27.—Same.

March 10.—(Sunday) *I preached on the sins of the Town.*

16.—A great many creatures have died this winter by reason of the deep snow and scarcity of Hay.

25.—My 30 and 10 acre lots, with the ministry's, were laid out.

28.—Annual Town meetings. *The caballing party carried all before them—and got all the officers of their party.*

This week the Surveyors have been wholly employed in laying out 30 acre lots in several parts of the town and especially over at Purpoodeck, where they have laid out all the land upon the water side, which at first occasioned a great disturbance—that five old improved places were given to some furious sparks who alone would take them.

April 19.—I sat out for Wells.

22.—Returned home.

29.—Nothing but confusion in town. *The caballing party broke among themselves.*

May 2.—This week and the last, there has been a mighty stir and unwearied endeavors to overturn the caballing crew and **** are the chief instruments, who being disappointed in what they were seeking after, and more disgusted, leave no stone unturned to put a stop to their unjust and mad proceedings, and have forced a town meeting for these ends.

6.—Town meetings. *No Representatives chosen.* Sat out on a journey to Dunstable and returned June 13.

25.—Town meeting chiefly to consider the Selectmen's accounts, and after having wrangled all day broke up in a flame—as near fighting as possible.

26.—Mr. Thompson was ordained (at Scarborough.)

July 6.—*I contracted the most intimate acquaintance with Mr. Thompson, and spent most of the week past with him.*

10.—We hear that the last Thursday's Lecture in Boston, was turned into a Fast, on account of the drought, and it is worthy of remark, that the late plentiful rains began that day—doubtless an answer of prayer.

13.—I sat out on another journey to Dunstable.

August 13.—Returned to Falmouth and found all things well.

September 11.—I sat out this morning early [for Dunstable where he arrived the next day.]

12.—*I was married this evening [to Sarah Tyng.]*

14.—I sat out this morning for home, accompanied by Col. Tyng, &c.

23.—Got home very comfortably. We were met the day before at Scarborough, by Mr. Cobb and several of the people, women especially—had a very noble supper prepared for us.

November 1.—Town meeting to day. 100 acres of land voted to every man. They differed about pews, and adjourned.

22.—There was a great uproar to-day, about Capt. Larabee, complaining against Isaac Sawyer, for scandalising of him.

December 28.—There continues a desperate uproar in town about Capt. Larabee, *** several neighbors summoned to York, on account of his complaint against Sawyer.

[The journals of this year contain accounts of visits ; riding out ; preaching here and there ; subjects preached ; whether the meetings were fully attended or not ; state of the weather ; domestic concerns, &c. &c.]

1729—1730—1731—1732.

The journals for these years are missing.

That there may be some supply, the editor thinks it not amiss to insert the following from the Annals mentioned in the preface :

1729.

The Natchez, an Indian nation on the Mississippi, formed a general conspiracy to massacre the French colonists of Louisiana. *** Two hundred Frenchmen were killed. Of all the people at the Natchez, not more than twenty French, and five or six negroes escaped. One hundred and fifty children, and eighty women, with nearly as many negroes, were made prisoners. But the next year,

1730,

Mr. Parrier, governor of Louisiana, went against them with a body of French troops, and so terrified them at their approach, that they shut themselves up in a fort which they had built ; but were soon forced by the fire from the French mortars to make signals for capitulation. They were carried

to New-Orleans, where they were confined in separate prisons, and afterwards transported as slaves to St. Domingo. Thus were the French women and children released; and that nation, the most illustrious in Louisiana was destroyed.

1731.

Thomas Hollis, the distinguished benefactor of Harvard College, died this year, at the age of 72 years*.

1732.

On the 22d of February, this year, George Washington was born in Virginia, at Bridge's Creek, in the county of Westmoreland. [He died at Mount Vernon, Dec. 14, 1799.]

1733.

January. [The beginning of this month, Mr. Smith took a journey to Boston.]

7.—I preached at Greenland. I hope I did some good—the people seemed mightily affected.

*The net produce of his donations in 1727, (exclusive of gifts not vendible,) amounted to 4,800*l.* N. E. currency, which placed at interest, at 6 per cent. produced 294*l.* per annum. This sum he appointed to be laid out annually in the following manner:

To a Divinity Professor,	- - - - -	80 <i>l.</i>
To a Professor of the Mathematics,	- - - - -	80
To the Treasurer of College,	- - - - -	20
To ten poor Students in Divinity,	- - - - -	100
To supply deficiencies,	- - - - -	14
		<hr/>
		294 <i>l.</i>

In addition to these generous donations, he gave the college a valuable apparatus for mathematics and philosophical experiments. He also sent a set of Hebrew and Greek types for printing, the present of a friend of his, valued at 39*l.* sterling; and at different times, augmented the College Library with very valuable books, partly his own gift, and partly by procurement from friends.

11.—Attended the fast, (at Cape Porpus.) Mr. Cutter gave great offence by his rank Arminianism.

12.—Rode home alone, found all well through the goodness of God.

14 (*Sunday*).—I was much carried out, and the people seemed mightily affected.

29.—Some of the ship's men were put in the stocks by order of Justice Wheeler.

27.—To-day was our town meeting, pretty peaceable; Messrs. Wheeler, Pearson, East, Thorndike and Cobb, Selectmen; Wheeler, Treasurer, and Pearson, Clerk.

29.—Public Fast. A very full meeting. I was as much enlarged, and had the most extraordinary assistances that ever (I think) I found. I was longer much, and prayed with greater freedom, distinctness and propriety, than ever I did on a fast day; and I here record it to encourage myself to depend and rely upon God, having been enabled to pray for assistance more than usual, being out of order, and much concerned about it.

April 7.—I have not been from home this week. Have written a great deal. [This he seems to have always done generally. From a view of his sermon in my possession, and an account of them among his papers. I imagine that in the course of his life, he wrote and preached not less than 3000.]

19.—Every body has had bad colds.

May 7.—Town meeting. They unanimously voted me £160 for my salary.

June 23.—To-day Mr. Wheeler came from Boston and brought news that the West-India bill about molasses, rose 10*d* in the gallon.

July 13.—Sat out for Boston, arrived 23*d*.

August 4.—Returned from Boston; found friends all well.

September 5.—We all rode in the Colonel's new road, to see the place where the paper mill is to be set, [at Stroud-water.]

18.—To-day the inhabitants of Purpoodock had a parish meeting, and voted to build a meeting house, and chose Mr. Allen to be their minister.

October 24.—The sloops all sailed this morning. I suppose there was about 30.

November 9.—Mr. Parker came here, bound to Boston to be ordained.

December 7.—I make a practice of working some every day.

30.—I rode to the Truckhouse.

[The pages of his Journal for this year are occupied with accounts of the weather and of ministerial and social visits, more fully than usual, and of planting, sowing and reaping, &c.]

1734.

January 13.—(Sunday). *Sac. Cæn.* about 40 at the communion.

February 13.—We had news from Boston that there is like to be Peace.

15.—Town meeting about building me a garrison; East opposed and prevented it, but several of the people beat up volunteers and set about it. There were about 50 hands went to work on it.

March 11.—All the talk for a great while past is about war expected; we have often rumors of war, and sometimes news that it is peace.

23.—All the week I am hurried about my garrison.

28.—I had about 50 persons assisting in raising my garrison, and had a magnificent supper for them.

April 17.—We are all hushed about the news of peace.

May 12.—I sat out with my wife on a journey, (to Dunstable.)

June 5.—Got home, found all well, thanks to God.

June 25.—Had the gates of my garrison hung.

July 28.—We were much alarmed to day by news about the Indians appearing in a great body. There was a watch this night.

29.—To day we had a scout of men went out to see if they could make any discovery of Indians. There certainly is a number of Canada Indians somewhere on the back of us.

August 3.—The coasters have entered into bonds not to carry any more wood to Boston for a month.

10.—There were four of the Cape Indians drowned to day going to N. Yarmouth.

September 5.—Mr. Waldo came to town.

16.—I sat out with Mr. Wheeler on a journey to Boston.

19.—(At York), I was to see the Indian woman that murdered Trott's child.

25.—Sailed from Boston.

27.—Got home, found all well, thanks to God.

October 6.—(Sunday) *Sac. Cæn.* 70 communicants.

16.—Messrs. Jeffreys and Cutter came here. We kept a public fast to pray for the effusion of the Holy Spirit on the youth.

20.—(Sunday.) Not a very full meeting, but a great many young people. They preached to them.

November 6.—My father came here.

8.—I rode with my father to see the colonial great dam.

10.—Mr. Allen was installed. I was there. Mr. Willard preached. Mr. Thompson gave the charge, and Mr. Jeffers the right hand of fellowship.

September 31.—*Destina P. M. Deum Laudare.*

[Excepting his illness at sundry times, Mr. Smith seems to have enjoyed himself much with his friends this year, and to have attended many sick persons in his ministerial capacity.]

1735.

January.—[This month contains an account of a journey to Dunstable, from 5th to 16th. The other part of the Journal is similar to what is repeatedly recorded.]

February 4.—I sat out with my father on a journey to Boston.

June 19.—(At York), prayed with the Court. The Indian was brought to trial.

21.—Got well home, found all very well, thanks to God. I never experienced more of the goodness of God than in this journey. Met with no difficulty, no disappointment—but with great civility and kindness in every place.

July 1.—There is an abundance of strawberries in my swamp.

14.—I sat out on a journey, (returned the 18th.)

22.—Ministers meeting at Scarborough.

30.—All hands set out in Mr. Wheeler's boat for Brunswick.

August.—[A full page, and very finely written, but it contains nothing particularly interesting; there was however a council at N. Yarmouth, respecting Mr. Cutter.]

September 18.—I rode round by the Falls, to see the distressed families who lost their relatives a board Boardman.

October 13.—I sat out on a journey to Boston, (returned 25.)

31.—We had a Fast (as there has been almost every year) on account of the sickness which broke out at Kingston,*N.H.

* This was an epidemic disease, which obtained the name of the throat distemper, which made its appearance in May and spread gradually through that township during the summer. Of the first forty who had the disease, none recovered. In August it began to make its appearance at Exeter; and in September in Boston. It continued its ravages through the succeeding winter and spring; and did not disappear until the end of the next summer. In the pro-

and which is got as far as Cape Porpoise, and carries off a great many children and young persons and alarms the whole country.

November 6.—I first heard of Brunswick Fort being burnt.

9.—(Sunday,) Twenty vessels, chiefly sloops, sailed this morning.

December 12.—To day Mr. Cutter was finally dismissed at a town meeting.

[The Journals from 1733, inclusively, take up two full octavo pages to each month. They shew the industry of the writer, not only in the making of the Records, but in the daily employments which are, in a very considerable degree, the subjects of them.

The following Journal has no date, of the year, to it, but some circumstances induce me to suppose it was made in the year 1736. Each month, like the three last, takes up two pages.]

1736.

January.—[I see nothing in this month that needs to be recited.]

February.—[I may say the same of this.]

March 12.—Parish meeting, they raised my salary 30*l.* so that it is now 230*l.* I did not expect so much or hear that they designed it.

April.—[I do not think it needful to notice any thing in this month.]

May.—[Nor in this, unless it be the following.]

29.—I went over to Mr. Allen—met the ministers on the affair of the Irish. They came over with me to dinner.

June.—[Nor in this, any thing.]

July.—[There is here nothing remarkable.]

August 14.—I sat out with Deacon Beautineau for Boston. [He arrived there the 24th.]

vince of New Hampshire, not less than one thousand persons, of whom nine hundred were under twenty years of age, fell victims to this malignant distemper. In Boston, four thousand persons had the same disease; and one hundred and fourteen died. In Haverhill, Mass., there died of the same disease from Nov. 17, 1735 to Oct. 6, 1737, one hundred and ninety-nine persons. The number of inhabitants of Boston was estimated at sixteen thousand. This disease gradually spread westward, and was two years in reaching the river Hudson, about two hundred miles in a straight line from Kingston. It continued its progress, with some interruption until it spread over all the colonies.

September 1.—Gone away from Boston, had a fine passage of 17 hours.

9.—We were exceedingly alarmed with news of the Indians attacking Saco, and the guns being frequently heard.

11.—The front of my garrison was done up.

18.—We have a great deal of thought and talk about war.

20.—The measles has been in town for several months.

October 22.—I am much discouraged, I feel so feeble and broken.

30.—I have reason to think I have the distemper going about, viz. the slow fever and sore throat, and that I took it of Daniel Kent who died lately.

November 15.—Mr. Maclenathem installed. I had a clash with him.

17.—Many persons are taken down, as I was, with a sore throat and pain in the head and other bad symptoms, but soon over.

December.—[Nothing remarkable.]

[Mr. Smith frequently mentions having persons to dine with him, especially on sabbath days, from which I conclude he was very hospitable.]

1737.

January 3.—There is no wood, little corn, sad complaints every where.

4.—Now there is corn there is no grinding, people know not what to do.

9.—The distemper is broke out afresh, and proves mortal at York and Wells. [It appears from the mention of a child's death, to have been the throat distemper.]

11.—The distemper is in several places in the parish. Neal lost three children.

19.—Mr. Waite came in from Boston in about eleven hours.

February 11.—Brunswick and Pemaquid Forts (which were dismantled this session) are continued till May session.

19.—I was at prayer with a number of the Parish who met about a new Meeting House.

March 5.—It is a melancholy time in regard to the scarcity of corn, some have had none for several weeks.

12.—The distemper which seemed to be gone has broke out again in several houses.

23.—Sailed for Boston. 30th. All the talk in Boston is about the mob that pulled down the Market.

April 3.—Got home after a pleasant passage.

21.—All the talk is, no corn, no hay, and there is not a peck of potatoes to eat in all the eastern country.

May 1.—The distemper is now bad at North Yarmouth. In all 75 have died of it in the whole town; 49 here and 26 in Purpoock.

3.—Mr. Goodwin came in with 300 bushels of corn. So that there is great rejoicing in town. Thanks to God.

June 4.—Corn is 10s. a bushel in Boston, hardly any to be got.

20.—Sat out for Boston.

July 8.—Was at Commencement.

15.—Got home.

Aug. 3.—Ministers meeting here.

Sept. 17.—The distemper is beginning at Black Point, 2 or 3 children have died of it.

October 13.—The distemper is still bad at Scarborough. Not one has lived that has had it of late.

14.—They attempted to launch the mast ship, but she stuck.

November 18.—There has been a distressing time in Boston for want of bread, but the night before Thanksgiving, 1500 barrels of flour was brought in, which reduced the price from 85s. to 55s. a hundred.

26.—Three children have died this week of the distemper in the town, and the pleurisy fever prevails and has proved mortal to several at N. Yarmouth.

December 1.—We have melancholy accounts of the sickness at N. Yarmouth.

2.—The distemper is now bad at Purpoock, one Mourtou has buried 3 out of 4.

9.—All that had the pleuretic fever have died of it, save one.

22.—There was a meeting of the Parish who voted to me 200l. for my last year's salary.

Through the goodness of God, I and mine are brought to the close of another year.

[Though Mr. Smith had been very frequently out of health, he here makes reflections on various mercies he had been favored with.]

NOTE. "A heavy shock of an earthquake was felt in New Jersey this year. It caused doors to fly open, and bricks to fall from the chimnies; and excited great consternation; yet did but little actual injury."

1738.

January 3.—Stroudwater Bridge fell down.

February 16.—I sat out on my journey to Boston, (arrived 23d) 25th left Boston.

March 4.—Returned to Falmouth by water.

April 13.—Public Fast. I had extraordinary assistance; was an hour and a half in prayer, a. m. and above an hour, p. m.

17.—I was at the funeral of Mr. Townsend who died yesterday.

June 8.—I went away this evening in Mr. West for Boston.

10.—Got to Boston about one.

23.---Came away in Stickney.

24.---Got to Cape Ann.

25.---Got home.

27.---The canker dissemper is broke out in Milton, Woburn and Cape Ann and is at N. Yarmouth.

August 10.---The town and country is now in an alarm by news that Cox brought from the eastward. We keep a watch every night on the neck.

16.---I was in the Evening at prayer with one Dyer and her child who have the throat distemper, which prevails and proves universally mortal at the Falls.

18.---Col. Pepperil with the officers of the Militia and troops came down here by order of the Governor to enquire into the preparedness for war.

30.---At Mr. Powell's, (N. Yarmouth.)

September 1.---I paddled myself to N. Casco, dined at Mr. Noice's and visited several families there.

11.---I set sail for Boston. 13.---Set sail for Falmouth.

14.---Got home. I was 22 hours going. 29 hours there. 22 coming home.

19.---There was a council to day about Mr. Prentiss' leaving his people.

22.---Five of Mr. Allen's family have died (within a week) of the throat distemper.

October 14.---My wife was delivered of a son to day.

15.---(Sunday) We baptized our child, John.

November 4.---The throat distemper is still exceeding bad at Saco.

22.---The church suspended Mrs. *** (on account of her drunkenness.

[Though but few extracts are made from Mr. Smith's Journal this year, it should be noticed that his time seems to have been fully employed, as in former years.]

[A part of the Journal for this year appears to be missing, viz. the three first and the last month; I say "this year" as it is covered with the outsides of the Almanac for this year, but there is no date to the Journal.]

April.---[From the 1st to the 10th is an account of a journey to York, where he prayed with the Court at which he had some business. The other part of the Journal, though very full, is not interesting.]

May 18.---We had a public fast to pray for the success of the Gospel. [Several ministers present---Mr. Willard preached.

[The journal for the rest of the month gives an account of a Journey to Dunstable.]

June.---[This month is occupied with an account of a trip to Boston, and journey to Dunstable, of Mr. Smith, his wife and child.]

July 13.---The governor and several gentlemen came here in a man-of-war from Kennebec.

20.—This morning a sloop came from Boston with the counsellors, representatives and other gentlemen; and gentlemen from all parts of the country.

25.—To-day came here a great many of the chiefs of the tribes. They made a great show.

26.—The Indians appearing with French colors; the governor would not see them to-day. The governor dined at Mr. Wheeler's, and about 40 gentlemen, mostly young men, dined at my house.

27.—There is nothing more remarkable this week than that the governor and gentlemen are on the hill almost every day, where there was a spacious great tent, with seats and benches, and where they met the Indians.

28.—The Governor did not meet the Indians to-day, he being with all the other gentlemen up to Col. Westbrook's, at a dinner.

29.—There was a public dinner on the hill, where the English and about 200 Indians dined. P. M. Delivering presents to the Indians.

30.—The governor set out for Saco by four in the morning and the gentlemen went on board the vessels.

31.—The Governor lodged at my father's truck-house, [a Saco,] this night.

August 2.---The vessels all sailed to-day. They have left us quite bare, and nothing of the country's produce, left, only 3 bushels of corn and some small things. They allowed £12 for our house.

24.—We had a public fast, to pray for the success of the gospel; many of the people attended—Ministers, Jeffries, Thompson, Cutter, Moody and Prentice.

September 6.—I visited all the people at Spirwink, excepting one Simonton, and a few on the Cape.

21.—There was a meeting of the New Proprietors to day, at which they could not do any thing by reason of Mr. Mountfort and some others not being allowed Proprietors.

22.—They finished the meeting to day, entirely to the satisfaction of every body. The New Proprietors took in the old ones by vote, (and others,) all signed Articles of Agreement. This was the happiest meeting Falmouth ever had. Thanks to God.

24.—There are 12 coasting sloops, besides some schooners that all lie close before the door.

25.—I reckon I have in a short space of time past, visited all the people except at Stroudwater and a few at the N. E. part of the town.

October 18.—This day sat out for Boston. [The rest of the month is taken up with an account of his journey out, there, and home.]

November 9.—To day the committee are selling 600^l. worth of land. They sold 1000 acres.

30.—Yesterday Mr. Moody was ordained.

[Mr. Smith in his Sabbath days Journals, generally mentions whether the meetings are full or thin, and very often that strangers were present, how he was affected, and when he was afterwards "tired," and this was not unfrequent.]

1740.

January 16.—Every body expects in the spring a French, as there is now a Spanish War.

21.—I have not been abroad a week-day for this eleven weeks, yet I have constantly gone out on Sabbath days.

25.—We have had a close week with our children, all having the quincy as well as others of us. It seems to be going through the country.

February 4—A soldier was froze to death.

22.—I have been very ill and full of pain with a bad cough.

March.—[Nothing material is recorded this month.]

April 21.—Orders are come to Boston for 5000 soldiers to go to join the English forces in the West Indies, and are thought to try for the Havana.

30.—I rode to Stroudwater to talk with Mr. Stemmons, who is offended with my sermon to the Irish. Mr. Frost also

made known that he is offended with me for some passage in a sermon which he thought reflected on his taking Haskell's house, &c.

May 23.—Sailed in Capt. Fox's brig for Boston.

June 10.—Got home.

28.—There is strong expectation of war ; 2 French squadrons with one Spanish one having sailed, as it is thought for the West Indies, and the Indians are surly and threaten a war.

30.—I heard yesterday that Mr. President Hollyoke buried his wife and two children with the throat distemper.

July 3.—About this time we had a terrible alarm made by Ares, Gorhamtown.

17.—We had a Parish meeting about receiving the new meeting house. I was at prayer. A sad opposition there was, but yet, by a majority, voted.

20.—We first met in the new meeting house an exceeding full assembly.

24.—I had three sheep killed by a wolf. There were seven others killed.

28.—A watch has been kept on the Neck, ever since Ares' news.

30.—The church kept a day of Fasting and Prayer on account of the spread of Quakerism. Mr. Jeffrey and myself prayed, A. M. Mr. Thompson preached. Mr. Allen and Mr. Lord prayed and Mr. Willard preached, P. M.

31.—Our pews were appropriated.

August 3.—(Sunday,) An exceeding full congregation and communion and yet I reckoned more than 60 heads of families that were absent, and many of their whole families with them.

10.—(Sunday,) A full meeting. Mr. Crocker preached for me. Capt. Jones and Mr. Wilson have not been to meeting in our new house, and there is an unhappy uneasiness about it.

September 29.—I sat out for York.

October 4.—Got home.

5. (Sunday,) I preached extempore, A. M. about Mr. Whitfield.

November 14. My wife was delivered of a daughter.

16.—(Sunday,) We baptized our daughter by the name of Sarah.

December 3. There has been a great freshet that has done a great deal of damage.

21.—I rode to Saco, lodged with my father at Smith's, who was forced out of his own lodgings by vast quantities of ice which jambed and raised the water 18 inches higher than her bedstead.

[I might have mentioned before, that Mr. Smith used to keep a particular account of the presents made him. These appear to have been very numerous and shew the regard his people had for him. Indeed the connexion with them seems to have been a happy one on both sides.]

1741.

January 2.—I walked over the ice from Capt. Moody's beach, straight to Mr. Cushing's to get corn.

3.—Our Mr. Stephen Jones, (we hear) is on shore at Cape Cod with 1400 bushels of corn.

7.—I rode with Master Hodge to North Yarmouth; we rode round the Cove and turned down to Mr. Norris' across Presumpscot River, and rode from thence all the way on the ice which was exceeding hard and secure. We were not three quarters of an hour from Mr. Norris' to Mr. Loring's door.

10.—There has been for some time a melancholy scarcity of corn.

11.—(Sunday,) I rode over the river and changed with Mr. Allen.

14.—Melancholy tidings we have of vessels lost in the storm last month.

15.—Twenty nine vessels came out of Holmes' Hole chiefly laden with provisions. We hear 17 of them were lost the next day.

[There is a want of further Journal this year, until the month of May, and after that month, to the end of the year.]

May 3.—We hear there is a famine in Ireland and an universal scarcity.

4.—Pretty many families on the Penobscot live wholly on the clam banks.

9.—The fish have but now struck in, a great relief to people almost perishing.

14.—Mr Jones came in with 900 bushels of corn.

15.—Mr. Jones sells his corn at 15s. a bushel. It is 14s. in Boston. People groan terribly at the price.

16.—A most melancholy time. God remember us in mercy and be better to us than our fears.

1742.

January 2.—I got home from a journey to Piscataqua, where I have been to observe and affect myself with the great work of God's grace.

29.—I rode with my wife and preached a Lecture at Mr. Frost's, where the work broke out.

31.—The blessedest Sabbath Falmouth ever saw.

February 19.—My Father died last night.

March 12.—I sat out with my brother on a journey to Boston.

April 3.—Returned from Boston.

9.—Had ten persons to see me about joining with the church.

May 19.—We had a town meeting to see if the people would receive the £1600 the General Court voted us. By reason of opposition from Purpoodock, nothing was done.

26.—I rode this morning to Black Point, and with Mr. Allen, carried on a Fast, which was to pray for the revival of the great work.

27.—The people voted to day to receive the money. [It is not said what the money was voted for.]

June 14.—I sat out on a journey to Boston with my brother.

17.—Got to Boston.

July 10.—Got home.

12.—People have been much dissatisfied with my leaving them so long. Mr. Bewal, by illness, disappointed me.

August—[The page of his Journal for this month is a blank. A very singular neglect!]

31.—I rode to Gorham Town and preached, and had great assistance.

September.—[A full page again, giving, until the 14th, an account of a trip to Boston.]

October 1.—My dear wife died between 2 and 3 P. M.—[Some account of her death and character, and of Mr. Smith's meditations on the afflictive event, here follow.]

3.—(Sunday.) Mr. Allen preached here, and after service we attended the funeral of my wife.

November 2.—Beef is now sold in this town at 9d per pound, and other provisions extravagantly dear.

December 28.—I preached to young people in the old Meeting House.

[The Journal for this year is less filled than any of the preceding years, but it contains the record of events that were interesting to Mr. Smith. The death of a sister, father, wife and child.]

1743.

January 23.—(Sunday.) I have been in a poor distracted frame, this and the three preceeding Sabbaths ; lost all courage and ready to give up.

February 1.—I sat out on a journey for Boston.

19.—Got home.

March 15.—Parish meeting ; they raised my salary to £265.

29.—I sat out on a journey to Piscataqua.

[He seems at this time, to have been looking out for another wife.]

April 13.—Got home.

18.—It pleased God to enable me to such a behavior at the Bank* as that I had extraordinary acceptance, and met with a great deal of acceptance and respect.

May 23.—I sat out for Boston with Mr. Crocker

26.—Got to Boston. There was a sad division in the Convention of Ministers at Boston. Dr. Chauncey and others in opposition to the late work of God in the land. They obtained a vote against the disorders, &c. thereby expressly owning the work, which puts the Ministers on the other side into a great ferment ; the people through the country are also universally divided, and in the most unhappy temper. The opposition is exceeding virulent and mad.

June 3.—I came from Boston to the Islands.

4.—Came to sail.

5.—(Sunday.) Got home to meeting, as they began singing. A. M. Mr. Hodge preached.

14.—Mr. Waldo come to town with an Execution against Col. Westbrook, for £10500 and charges.

15.—I catechised the children on the Neck, about 70.

22.—I rode with my sister to a Minister's meeting at Scarborough ; had a Lecture. We met to declare our sense of the late religious appearances.

July 1.—Days of Fasting are kept in one place and another, on account of the worms.

4.—I sat out for Boston in company with Deacon Mitchell.

6.—Got to Boston.

7.—Went to see Mrs. Pierce, A. M. but did not stay, being obliged to attend a Convention of Ministers to bear testimony to the late glorious work of God in the land which is opposed by so many ; there were 90 ministers present, and with this

* The town of Portsmouth or Piscataqua was then called "the Bank."

happy concurrence, 50 ministers sent their testimony. The whole number of ministers and attesters, is 111.*

15.—Got home (from Boston.)

22.—Many strange Quakers in town.

September 19.—Expectation of a French war. Her Majesty having got a victory over the French, and sent and demanded the demolition of Dunkirk.

October 4.—The Court this year is kept at Purpoodock, on pretence of no tavern this side.

13.—Public Thanksgiving on account of the victory given Her Majesty on the Maine. With 1800, she fought the French with 2800, which gives a surprising turn to the affairs of Europe.

14.—Yesterday the whole country was put into a great fright, by Mr. Milliken bringing an express to Capt. Sherter.

[*There are now in the Portland Library, two volumes, entitled "Christian History, containing accounts of the revival and propagation of Religion in Great Britain and America." They were formed by a set of weekly papers published under that title in the years 1743 and 1744. (The first number being published March 12, 1743 and the last February 23, 1744—5.) In that of July 18, 1743 is an account of the calling together by an advertisement in the Boston Gazette, "the Ministers of that town and such other brethren in the country as were persuaded that there had been a happy revival of religion in many parts of the land, through an extraordinary divine influence, to consider whether they were not called upon to give an open conjunct testimony of an event so surprising; gracious, &c. in an interview at Boston the day after the then approaching commencement, and that those who could not be present would send their attestations in writing."

Agreeably thereto, ninety Ministers met at Boston on the 7th of July, and appointed Doct. Colman, *Moderator*; Doct. Sewal, *Assistant*, and Messrs. Priace and Hobby, *Scribes*. The result of this assembly, which "after inquiries, dictations, discourses and debates" they agreed upon, was denominated their "*Testimony and Advice*;" this it was agreed should be published, and it is, together with the "*Attestations*" contained in the Letters of 28 (and afterwards increased to 45) absent ministers, inserted in the first of the two volumes abovementioned, from page 155 to 200.

This is the Assembly or "Convention of Ministers" which Mr. Smith in his Journal says he was obliged to attend. It may be here noted, that the following Ministers sent their joint "Attestation" to the Convention by Mr. Smith, and it is recorded with the others, viz :

Rev. Benjamin Allen, Pastor of the 2d Church in Falmouth.

Rev. William Thompson, Pastor of the Church in Scarborough.

Rev. Samuel Jefferts, Pastor of the Church in Wells.

Rev. John Hovey, Pastor of the Church in Arundel.

Rev. Nicholas Loring, Pastor of the Church in North-Yarmouth.

Rev. Moses Merrill, Pastor of the Church in Biddeford.

Her Majesty we hear is now in Germany with 17000 fine troops and expects to be joined with Prince Charles of Lorraine, with 6000 more.

November 1.---Mr. Jones is languishing and just gone. At the desire of him and his friends I sat out on a journey to Portsmouth, to bring down Doct. Rogers.

4.---Came away with Doct. Rogers.

7.---Got home.

8.---I was at the Funeral of Mr. Jones, who died on Saturday night (the 5th.)

December 14.---Mr. Wight was ordained.

15.---The General Courts Committee are here fixing the places for Block-houses, from Marblehead to Berwick six; three further east.

20.---Sat out on a journey to Boston.

26.---Got to Boston. First saw a Comet, though it has been seen near three weeks.

1744.

[The Journals now begin to be written on paper of a larger size, viz : 8vo. Post.]

March 1.---I was married this evening [to Mrs. Jordan.]

10.---This day I am 42 years old. I took a religious notice of it. I have rode in 13 months past, more than 3000 miles. I have been to Boston 4 times.

April.---[Nothing material.]

May 19.---We have had a Packet from government; certain advice of a war with France.

20.---(Sunday.) People are at work at North-Yarmouth and this town about their garrisons to day. Not a very full meeting; many fearing to come.

23.---Samuel Waldo, jr. chosen our Representative.

25.---All the talk and thoughts now is about war. People are every where garrisoning. We hear Canso is taken.

June 3.---(Sunday.) Not a full meeting, people fearing to come. This morning there was a great Earthquake.

14.---The Soldiers came down here. The Province have raised 500, 300 of them for the eastern country.

20.---Sat out for York.

23.---Got home.

28.---There was a public Fast on account of the War and the Earthquake.

29.---A new recruit of Soldiers came down here, the Province having raised 500 more, 300 for this eastern country, and

65 of them are posted in this town and two of them in my garrison.

July 9.—I catechised the children on the Neck ; about 80.

12.—Several gentlemen from the Court with others, with the Mohawks are now down at Georges, treating with the Penobscot Indians about being at peace with us, and about 20 Saco Indians are at Boston pretending to live among us.

26.—We hear the Penobscot Indians have agreed to be at peace.

August 1.—Mr. Waldo came here with a Colonel's commission. 160 soldiers in this country are dismissed upon the late treaty with the Indians.

28.—Gunning after pigeons, which increase in plenty. I brought home ten dozen in my chaise.

September.—[Rather a thin page in the journal of this month, and nothing of any consequence.]

October 1.—This day I separated myself in some poor manner for the exercise of humiliation, with respect to the sore providence that happened on it a year ago ; and, herewith, thanksgiving for so happy a resettlement, and supplication for the blessing of God.

12.—Two soldiers, very drunk, were drowned.

30.—I rode to Justice Frost, designing to go to York, to see Mr. Whitfield, (who came there a few days ago) but heard he was dangerously ill, so returned.

31.—Mr. Pearson this morning came to see me, to oppose Mr. Whitfield's coming here.

The parish are like to be in a flame on account of Mr. Whitfield's coming, the leading men violently opposing.

My brother returned from England to York with Mr. Whitfield.

November 2.—I am much about with the people to quiet them with respect to Mr. Whitfield.

7.—Mr. Elwins was ordained at Dunston.

9.—Had a church meeting, and chose Dr. Moody and Mr. Cotton, Deacons.

14.—The soldiers are all dismissed except a travelling company under Capt. Jordan, with whom are enlisted three Saco Indians, and their families are settled at Stroudwater, and provided for by order of government.

14.—Col. Pepperil and others are gone as Commissioners to demand of the Indians their sending the quota of men to join us against the St. Johns' Indians, (with whom we are now at war) agreeable to their agreement in the treaty with governor Dummer, and in case of their non-compliance, after 40 days, to assure them that the government will proclaim war with them.

The throat distemper has broke out again in Kingston, Exeter and Stratham, and proves very mortal.

December 26.—Deacon Mitchell, of North-Yarmouth, died about this time. It has been a sickly and dying time there, with the slow fever.

[Mr Smith seems to have enjoyed better health this year than for two or three years past.]

1745.

January 13.—An express is gone to Boston with the Indians' answer: viz. That their young men won't comply with the proposal of taking up arms against the St. Johns' Indians.

24.—Great and prevailing clamors every where against Mr. Whitfield.

February 13.—Ministers meeting relating to Mr. Whitfield. Present Messrs. Thompson, Jefferds, Hovey, M. Morril and myself; had much of uneasiness. [See Note Page 35] July 7, 1743.

22.—All the talk is about the expedition to Louisburg.—There is a marvellous zeal and concurrence through the whole country with respect to it. Such as the like was never seen in this part of the world.

23.—Annual Fast, which was earlier in the year than usual, on account of the expedition to Louisburg.

March 10.—I rode to New Marblehead, [now Windham,] to change with Mr. White.

19.—We hear that Mr. Whitfield who was to day at Biddeford, has got to Dunston.

20.—Mr. Whitfield having preached at Dunston yesterday, and to day went back to Biddeford, but Mr. Loring and Mr. Allen sent letters with messengers, which brought him back.

21.—Mr. Whitfield preached, A. M. at Biddeford, and returned to Scarborough and preached P. M. for Mr. Thompson.

22.—Mr. Whitfield preached, A. M. for Thompson, and P. M. for Mr. Allen. I was over at Presumpscot; Messrs. Whitfield, Wise, and Rogers lodged at my house.

23.—Mr. Whitfield preached in my pulpit, A. M. Multitudes flocking from Purpooduck and elsewhere.

24.—(Sunday,) Mr. Wise preached to my people. Mr. Whitfield preached at North Yarmouth all day.

25.—We came home with 18 persons who dined with me. Mr. Whitfield preached here P. M. to a great congregation. All opposers at meeting but the two Noices.

26.—I heard Mr. Whitfield, A. M. at Mr. Allens, and P. M. at Mr. Thompsons.

I have been in great concern about Mr. Whitfield's coming among us, there having been such a violent opposition to him among all our leading men except Mr. Frost, and such unwearied pains taken to prejudice the people against him, so that I feared nothing but such a quarrel as would be fatal to me, but now he is come—stand still and see the Providence of God.

The wonderful providence of God is to be observed with respect to Mr. Whitfield, that Messrs. Loring and Thompson should come just as they did, and that Mr. Whitfield should come just as he did, when Messrs. Pearson, Wait, Wheeler, Moody, Freeman and others were all gone out of town, so that there was no uneasiness, but all well, and a general reception—Thanks to God.

April 2.—Mr. Waite returned, so that the parish is in a buzz about Mr. Whitfield.

11.—Mr. Longfellow came to live here.

17.—He began to keep school.

27.—I have hardly been out of doors this week, being ill.

May 17.—(Sac Lect) Mr. Fox was chosen Representative; there was much disorder at the meeting.

19.—(Sunday.) For several Sabbaths and the lecture, I have been all in a blaze; never in such a flame, and what I would attend to is that it was not only involuntary, but actually determined against—I went to meeting resolving to be calm and moderate, lest people should think that it was wildness, and affectation to ape Mr. Whitfield, but God (I see) makes what use of me he pleases, and I am only a machine in his hand. Tibi Jesu.

27. I set out with my wife in our chaise for Boston.

June 22.—Got home. [While Mr. Smith was at Boston he heard Mr. Whitfield twice.]

26.—People are uneasy on account of the Indians; they having been discovered in several places.

28.—Constant expectation of the Indians doing mischief.

July 6.—We had news to day that Cape Breton was taken the 27th of last month.* There is great rejoicing through the country. We fired our cannon five times, and spent the afternoon at the Fort rejoicing.

7.—(Sunday) Our people on the neck were again all day rejoicing, and extravagantly blew off a vast quantity of powder.

* The expedition to Cape Breton was one of the most remarkable events in the history of North America. It was hazarded in the attempt, but successful in the execution.

18.—Public Thanksgiving on account of the successes at Cape Breton.

19.—We had an alarm to day on account of an express from Capt. Bradbury, that advised of the Indians breaking out and killing a man and 40 cattle, and burning a garrison and saw mill. This is the first mischief in this eastern country, though two men have been killed at the westward this summer.

20.—For a fortnight past we have been exceedingly troubled with musketoes. They would not suffer us to sleep.

22.—Alarms continually on account of the Indians.

30.—A man was killed at Topsham, and a boy scalped.

August 1.—One Capt. Bean has a company that scouts from Saco to Presumpscot, and one Capt. Mobbun has another that scouts from Presumpscot to Brunswick, besides there are other companies that scout all along the frontier.

5.—Indians were discovered at Gorhamtown.

15.—Her Majesty is this summer over at Hanover. The French drive all before them in Flanders, having retaken the most if not all the places, the Duke of Marlborough died last year, but then the war is all in our favor by sea. We having taken, besides other rich prizes, seven East-Indiamen and three South Sea men.

23.—War with the Indians was proclaimed at Boston.

The Indians killed a man and horse, at Red Meadows.

September 5.—We have news of there being two Indians killed and one taken at Georges. (Mem. The captive is Col. Job; the killed, Col. Morris and Col. Sam. The exploit was done by 19 of the inhabitants, under one Lieut. Proctor.)

8.—(Sunday,) An alarm at North Yarmouth stopped the people. There was an Indian fired at, at Long Creek.

15.—(Sunday,) Col. Cushing's son was shot.

16.—We live very quiet on account of the Indians.

19.—Public Fast on account of the Indian War.

People seem wonderfully spirited to go out after the Indians. Four companies in this town and many more in other towns are fitting for it; the government offer 400 pounds for the scalp of a man to those who go out at their own expense, and 810 pounds to those who have provision from the Province.

30.—No Indian news since the 8th of this month.

October 2.—We have not heard of an Indian being any where upon this Eastern frontier for near a month, and there is reason to think that immediately upon their breaking out, they went away to Canada. [The reasons are here given.]

8.—We have news that 19 Indians appeared at Sheepscoot last week, viz. Monday, and killed two men, and wounded a third, as they were gathering corn. We hear too, that five Indians were seen a day after at Cathans, so that I suppose they are now returned from Canada.

13.—'Tis generally a very sickly, dying time through the country, with the usual nervous or slow fever.

We have tidings daily of our people dying at Cape Breton, and of many coming home and dying after arrival.

15.—Capt. Stephen Jones sailed with a company in quest of Penobscot Indians.

20.—(Sunday,) [Mr. Smith here appears to have been discouraged, and to fear that his usefulness was over. He observes that in his last prayer he said, *a dead minister and a dead people*, and prayed that God would set a man over the congregation *that would do the people service*. But in making the record of these expressions, he appears to have blamed himself for using them; he however added to his prayer, that while he continued he might be faithful. I would observe here that in the course of Mr. Smith's Journal it appears he had some differences with two or three of his parish, in noting which, he expressed a concern lest he had given occasion for them, by something he said; although he was not sensible of his having either said or done any thing that afforded a just cause for them. They were however of short continuance, for in every instance they were happily composed. This I mention to shew his regard to harmony and peace, as well as the conscious temper of his mind in the above instance.]

November 1.—Capt. Jones returned, having seen no Indians.

17.—(Sunday,) Pretty full meeting; had great assistances, P. M.

23.—About this time Lieut. Jordan's wife perished in the sea, with two more women and three men from a sloop bound to Boston.

28.—Mr. Leavit was ordained at Salem about this time, with vast disturbance.

December 1.—We have news of the Indians (to the number of 900) destroying a Dutch village near Albany, of 80 families.

10.—Several children have died of the quincy and throat distemper.

1746.

January 11.—Mr. White came home and brought sad news. The success of the rebels, having taken Edinburg, and made a bloody sacrifice of all the people within 80 miles, and being 13,000 strong, &c.

22.—We hear that the sickness at Louisburg increases much ; and that Capt. Cutter is dead.

28.—Read all the newspapers, which confirm the sad accounts of the rebellion in Scotland.

February 12.—There is a scout of 200 men from the western towns, under one Stephens, who are to penetrate the frontiers of Canada.

18.—From the newspapers to-day, I learn that the Woolwich man of war had taken and carried into St. Kitts, a Spanish Galleon, worth a million sterling ; that the King of Prussia is suing for peace, and that the troops from Gibraltar for Louisburg, were arriving in several parts of America.

March 18.—Parish meeting. Most of the principal persons were for allowing me £50 on account of keeping me out of my salary for two years past, but *** opposed and prevented it.

[The best of men have some enemies.]

April 19.—This morning 10 Indians killed Briant (of Gorhamtown) and four of his children, and took or killed his wife and Reed and Cloutman, which puts the people in great surprise.

May 2.—Mr. Longfellow was agreed with, [as a school master] for another year at £200 per annum.

6.—I sat sail this evening in Wait's sloop, for Boston. (Returned the 17th.)

21.—Mr. Cooper was ordained. News came to us this morning that the Indians had burnt all the Houses at Broad Bay, and killed cattle at Pemaquid.

23.—News came from Georges, that the Indians had fallen on a company of our men, killed one and wounded a second ; and that our people killed an Indian which they scalped, and wounded a second, which 'tis hoped is dead.

27.—News from Shreepscot, that five persons returning from meeting, were fired upon by 15 Indians, who killed one and mortally wounded a second, which second killed an Indian as the Indian was coming to kill him.

June 6.—Two soldiers were killed by the Indians at the side of Westcoat's field, [at Long Creek.] There were 25 soldiers in the field, besides Westcoat's own folks, and only 7 Indians drove them all—scalped the two men, took their

clothes and three guns ; (after Skillin, Stephen Irish, and one or more of our men had courageously stood and made a few fires) the Indians never supposed there were so many men there, but only Westcoat's hands.

9.—I see by the governor's proclamation, that the government has voted to support 5000 volunteers in the present expedition. New-Hampshire 1000 ; Connecticut 600 ; Rhode-Island 400. Heard that 2000 French and Indians, were designing to-morrow, to make a powerful attack upon our frontiers. The news that alarms us, comes to us from Capt. Saunders, viz. That a young Indian taken captive, declared it to us.

10.—An Indian was seen and fired at three times out of Mr. Frost's garrison, [at Stroudwater.]

13.—This neighborhood are now building a block-house near Mr. Larabee's for the common defence.

15. (Sunday)—An Indian was seen and fired at by N. Crocket, near the Causeway, by Chapman's, [near what is now called the Horse-tavern] upon which account a great number of our men were absent from meeting, and pursuing him.

16.—Our people seem more awakened and alarmed on account of the Indians than ever they have been. It is the same scout of Indians that are still upon our back, and which did the mischief at Gorhamtown. They grow exceeding bold, having no check as yet.

17.—I was at New-Casco at the funeral of Mr. Joseph Sweat, who yesterday P. M. was killed by the Indians near Blanchard's, at N. Yarmouth. Merriconeag, we think, was attacked this morning, there being continual firing there, and from thence to N. Yarmouth.

20.—The expedition to Canada goes on in this Province, but slowly ; our people being dispirited on account of the sickness and their unfair treatment at Cape-Breton.

July 4.—We had news that the rebellion is defeated. It was on the 16th April, when the Duke obtained a complete victory, having lost but 300, and the rebels 2900, with many of the principal officers.

[Mr. Smith seems to have been in low spirits on two of the Sabbaths this month "and ready to give up," yet said he, "I do not learn that the people perceive it."]

August 2.—The Indians came upon Mr. Proctor's folks and we hear that they have killed one.

5.—Godfrey discovered an Indian in the swamp behind Bracket's.

9.—Philip Greely was killed. 28 Indians, (some say 32) were seen together by Mr. Wiers.

11.—To-day we were all in arms going to N. Yarmouth, hearing it was attacked ; but it proved to be the Indians killing hogs. An Indian fired at Weston, just by the neck.

12.—Our men were this P. M. in a scout searching the swamp between the Bracket's.

13.—Two Frenchmen and an Indian fired on Mr. Allen Dover, coming through the bog from Black-point, and he fired twice on them, and 'tis thought killed one of them.

20.—I attended a fast at Purpoodock, on occasion of the drought, and preached P. M. but was in such a clouded dark frame as (I think) I never was at any other time.

26.—This afternoon Mr. Stubbs and a soldier with him, were killed by the Indians on the backside of his house. It is thought the same Indians that killed Greely.

September 12.—We have news that Cloutman and the other Gorhamtown captive are well at Canada.

21.—Boston is now alarmed with tidings of a French fleet that was seen off Cape Sable.

25.—Mr. Waite came in and brought news that Boston is all in an uproar, that 700 men came in on Monday, and that 10,000 were expected in by Tuesday night, and that gentlemen are sending their principal effects into the country.

28.—Mr. Gordon brings news that 15000 men are already got into Boston ; that all shops and ware-houses are shut up, and that they are fortifying the end of Long Wharf.

29.—Salem, Marblehead and Cape-Ann, are in great distress, sending away their effects, &c.

October 5.—Our people are now alarmed.

6.—Town meeting about sending away the records. I had concluded to send away my family to Harwich, but my wife negated it.

8.—We are packing up the principal of our effects to send them with the family to Newbury.

11.—We are only waiting for an opportunity to go to Newbury.

16.—Public fast on occasion of the French fleet, &c. We have now certain advice that they are in Jebucta, fortifying. That Annapolis is besieged, and that there is a mortal epidemical sickness among the French, and their Admiral dead.

17.—My wife never concluded 'till to-day not to move away.

25.—Mr. Waite brought news from Boston, that a storm cast two of the transports on shore, on the Isle of Sable ; that two of the large men of war (of the Jebucta fleet) had parted with their masts* ; and that a reigning mortal sickness had

*They were overtaken by a violent tempest off Cape-Sable, and what ships escaped destruction returned singly to France.

been among them. All of which entirely disconcerted them in their measures and obliged them to stay so long at Jebucta. But upon taking one of our vessels, and hearing that the English fleet were pursuing them, they hurried out, and that the disappointment had caused the Duke D'Anville to poison himself, and the next Admiral to fall on his sword, and to burn a 60 gun ship.

November 30. (Sunday)—I am quite discouraged, my voice failing by reason of a rheumatic hoarseness.

December 7. (Sunday)—Thin meeting, and growing more and more so. Public Worship is like to drop; for in the summer people fear to come, because of the Indians, and in the winter they cannot come.

[This ends the journal of a year, replete with accounts of war and war's alarm.]

1747.

January. [No events of any importance are noticed this month.]

February 12.—People think I am in earnest about leaving them and I think so too. I am quite discouraged, my voice is gone.

20.—We have melancholy news of our troops at Menis, viz. that an army of 600 French and Indians in the night surprised them and killed 60, took 50 with two slops that had our ammunition, &c. and obliged the rest of our army to capitulate. Our army consisted of about 500. Col. Noble* and our Capt. Jones was killed and many of this country.

25.—Visited and prayed with Mrs. Gilman, on occasion of the death of her son Moses, who was killed at Menis with several others.

We hear father Hall and Roberts of this place lately died at Annapolis. God is weakening us exceedingly, and grievously thinning our small numbers in this country. Every thing in God's Providence looks dark and distressing.

March 9.—Annual Parish Meeting. [Mr. Smith here takes a thankful notice of the harmony of the parish, and their liberality towards him in voting £150, new tenor (instead of £400 old tenor) for his salary, of which he gave £100 old tenor to New Casco for preaching six months with them, which was kindly accepted.]

16.—Mr. Waite with several others were to see me, commending my Sermon, &c. There is a surprising turn to the People's countenances. Thoughts, words and actions to-

* His loss was 60 killed, and 50 wounded.

wards me. Thanks to God. [The turn was doubtless imaginary, for none of these things appears to have been against him.]

25.—The people came and fitted three swivel guns in my boxes.

April 13.—The Indians first were discovered (about 8) and killed a young man, one Dresser at Scarborough.

14.—We are all in alarm to day. Every where Indians are seen. They took W. Knights and two Sons at Sacaribig.

17.—The Indians one day this week killed Mr. Elliot and Son and carried away one Murch.

18.—I was present at the taking off the hand of one Doubleday by the Doctor of the mast ship.

19.—(Sunday) Very thin meeting; people fearing to come, partly by reason of what the Indians have done and partly they having some time since resolved to keep at home. This being the fatal day, as people universally looked upon it, on which the Indians first do mischief, and on which they did it last year, but none was done now.

21.—The Indians to day (about 10) killed Mr. Foster and carried away his wife and six children. They killed several cattle. Our folks pursued them, they say there were 50.

22.—We are all alarmed again. In the evening one Stephen Bailey was fired upon by seven Indians near Long Creek.

23.—I prayed with a company of young men (viz. 26) who are now going out under the command of Capt. Ilsley in pursuit of the Indians; may God give them success.

A scout of men are now out from N. Yarmouth, another going out from Purpoodock. We are in the most distressed circumstances. Swarms of Indians being about the frontier, and no soldiers save Capt. Jordan's Company of 50 men, 30 of whom have been for sometime at Topsham, guarding the government timber.

24.—The Indians are spread all over the frontier from Topsham to Wells.

May 2.—Five Indians have this week killed two women.

5.—The Indians killed a man (one Hinkley) at New Meadows and chased one yesterday at Wells, in the heart of the town.

7.—The Indians fired upon a man in Dunston.

8.—We hear the Indians yesterday at Damariscotta took a man and killed his wife and daughter-in-law.

9.—The Indians at Topsham fired upon a canoe in which they killed two men and greatly wounded one more, only a woman escaped unhurt.

19.—Capt. Ilsley and Morris are out with scouts pursuing

the Indian. The former takes two whale boats to go to Sebago.

23.—We have been for some time pretty quiet as to the Indians.

The Canada men are still coming down and sent out in scouts after Indians.

25.—We are now alarmed again with a certain account of the French Fleet.

26.—We have news that Friday last, the Indians killed at Pemaquid our Mr. John and Joseph Cox, Vincent, Smith and Weston of Purpoodock and five men of the Fort, and took Dyer, Mayo and Cox of this town, and only a lad and Mr. Lowell escaped, the latter exceedingly wounded.

29.—We have now news that neither the French nor English Fleet are like to come to America.

June 15.—Sailed for, and 16th arrived at Boston. Came from there the 26th, and got home the 29th.

July 1.—The whole frontier was thrown into surprise by alarm. Some Indians discovered by Capt. Smith at Saco.

7.—We have news of admirals Warren and Anson taking six India ships, with their convoys, from France.

August 20.—Our captives came home from Canada; 171 came in a large ship from Quebec and 90 more are coming; 50 left sick and 70 are dead.

We have accounts from Canada that but eight or nine of the French Fleet that escaped admiral Anson and Warren. The whole Fleet consisted of 38 ships. All designed to recruit Canada, and reduce Annapolis. They had 1000 stand of arms; 7000 suits of clothes with stores of ammunition, &c. Thus is Annapolis and this part of the country saved surprisingly a 4th time. Glory to the all disposing Providence of God.

The India ships were immensely rich, having a million and a half in specie. Admiral Anson's share come to £60,000.

26.—We have news that admiral Warren and commodore Fox have taken a great many of the French West India sugar ships.

27.—The Indians took Wm. Bolton and wounded a lad of Mr. Mayberry's at Marblehead, [now Windham]. There appeared to be 27 French and Indians.

September 3.—We have an express that Wednesday last in the morning, the French and Indians, about 50, killed three men and wounded two, at Pemaquid; after which they attacked the Fort for two hours.

21.—The Indians moved off upon their taking Wm. Bolton, for we have heard nothing of them since. I purpose hearing by him of the Canada soldiers—discouraged them.

October 6.—I prayed with the Court, P. M. Justice Cane drunk all day.

7.—The Canada officers begin to move off.

November 11.—Brigadier Waldo went off with Doct. Oliver and Mr. Wheaton.

24.—(Sunday). I preached a funeral sermon on the occasion of those eight ministers that have died within a year, viz, Messrs. Fitch, Shurtlef, Rogers, Tappan, Colman, Tukinson, Moody and Wiswell.

December 9.—The Town-house at Boston was burnt.

[The Journal of this month contains two pages exceedingly crowded, but nothing so interesting as to require notice among these extracts, upon the general plan on which they have hitherto been made.]

1748.

January 6.—We have news (via W. Indies,) that Commodore Hawke fell in with the Martinico fleet of 200 sail, four days from Brest, and took six ships of the line and two frigates.—The merchantmen escaped with only one ship of the line and one frigate.

Capt. Pearson brings news from Boston of Admiral Hawk, having a few days after the success abovementioned, taken 6 men of war with their transports:

9.—The difficulties of living daily increase, unrighteousness and oppression are breaking out like a deluge.

There is no standard, but every man is getting what he can.

10.—The prices of the necessaries of life (through the depreciation of money) do daily monstrosously increase.

31.—(Sunday.) I preached at Biddeford.

February 5.—I was at prayer with Justice Moody; walked there in snow shoes. They thought he was dying.

11.—There is a surprising body of snow upon the ground.

20.—Justice Moody died this morning.

27.—Went to Saccarapig. Mr. Conant tells me he has ground 1000 bushels of Corn this winter, there being no other mill than his, between North-Yarmouth and Saco.

[Although but little is here noticed from the Journal of this month, the pages are particularly filled with accounts of the weather, and the difficulties attending the great depth of the snow.]

March.—[Mr. Smith, this month seems to have been much disheartened in his pulpit, apprehending that he is slighted by his people; but he says,]

17.—Parish meeting. They voted me £600.

[A very full account of the weather is contained in the pages of this month.]

April 18.—I was at prayer with Mr. Cary, who died while I was there.

May 3.—Capt. Burnel was killed by the Indians at Brunswick, and with him ———.

16.—I sailed for Boston with Capt. Ephraim Jones.

June 9.—He returned.

20.—Indian Corn is now 30s. a bushel ; Flour £10 a hundred.

The Indians killed one Eaton and took — at N. Yarmouth, and burnt all the houses eastward of Wier's. There was an hundred of them. They way laid the whole road to New-Casco.

21.—I was to see Lambert who is awakened and wrought upon. [This is not the only person that was awakened by Mr. Smith's preaching.]

23.—A melancholy dry time ***. This and the mischiefs done by the Indians, make it a dark time indeed.

July 2.—We had news that the preliminaries of Peace are agreed on, and a cessation of arms. Happy tidings !

8.—I have been to prayer with one Whitney, who was wounded by the Indians, and died this night.

31.—The lightning killed Mrs. Hicks and her child. Mr. Giddings was much burnt and near dead. None escaped unburnt but a little child, which by crying brought in the people, who found Mrs. Hicks and 3 of her children prostrate on the hearth, and Mrs. Giddings appeared dead.

August 4.—I don't know whether I was ever so hurried in the ministry, so constantly praying with the sick and at funerals. [This frequency of prayer continued during the month.]

September 1.—There is an asthmatic quincy prevailing on this week among the children, that proves dreadfully mortal.

24.—I have not been in my study this week, only yesterday P. M. I am out all day visiting and praying with the sick.

November 9.—Nine children have lately died at N. Yarmouth, with the canker ail.

7.—I am hurried perpetually with the sick ; the whole practice rests on me, and God gives me reputation with satisfaction of mind, as being a successful instrument in his hands.

December 12.—We tapped the barrel of Wine sent us by Messrs. Frost, Fox, Wheeler, Noice, Pearson, Wait, Ilsley, Berry and Dalton.

[Thus ends the few extracts from the journal of this year, not, to the public, so gloomy and distressing as the two last.]

1749.

January 22.—(Sunday.) I labor for want of breath, being grievously oppressed at my breast. I raise much, and have a continual cough all this month, which with my other complaints quite dishearten me.

February 4.—Maj. Freeman came home from the General Court, and brought with him the new Act for drawing in all the paper currencies, by the exchange of silver.

16.—Yesterday one Mrs. Deering of Bluepoint was found barbarously murdered; 'tis supposed by her husband.

March 14.—Town Meeting. Maj. Freeman, chosen Treasurer; Capt. Pearson, Clerk; Col. Cushing, Strout, Cotton, Snow and Thompson, Selectmen.

15.—Parish meeting. The people raised my salary £50 viz; to \$650.

23.—Annual Fast. I had uncommon assistance, especially in the first prayer; I was about an hour, and I was an hour and a half in sermon.

26.—(Sunday.) I could not speak in morning sermon. I told the people they were convinced of the necessity of looking out for another Minister.

April 13.—Mr. Joshua Freeman sent in near 3 gallons of choice Madeira Wine.

[Several other presents are particularly mentioned this month.]

May.—[Visiting and receiving visits of friends, and visiting and praying with the sick, were the principal subjects of the Journal this month, besides accounts of the weather which occupy nearly a full page of every month.]

June 15.—Public Fast on account of the drought.

July 6.—The Indians are now at Boston, treating about peace. They have taken a boy and killed a man on the western frontier.

25.—My wife came home from Boston. She brings good news, that the entire prospect of nature is changed at the westward from the brink of a dreadful ruin and absolute famine, never more suddenly and signally saved. Thanks to God.

August 9.—I went with Peter, in a float, to New-Casco to visit Mr. Blackston.

24.—Public Thanksgiving on account of the great mercy in the late seasonable and refreshing rains.

30.—Sailed for Boston with Mr. Bradbury.

September 14.—Got home (from Boston.)

28.—The Commissioners came to town, viz: Mr. Hutchinson, Choat, Williams, Otis, Downing and Hutchinson. Mr. Welstead, Chaplain; Col. Cotton, Clerk.

30.—The town is full of company.

October 1.—(Sunday.) Mr. Welsted preached P. M.

2.—Contribution yesterday \$17 15s.

6.—Mr. Russel and New, went away, as did a great part of the company in town, being tired waiting for the Indians.

10.—The Commissioners spent P. M. here. There is but very little company in town.

14.—The Norridgewock Indians came this morning. The Treaty opened P. M. in the Meeting-House.

16.—The Treaty was finished this evening.

17.—I dined with the Commissioners. The presents were delivered to the Indians.

19.—Peter sailed this morning with the Commissioners in Saunders.

November.—[On several Sabbaths in the course of this month, Mr. Smith, complained of weakness of body and depression of mind.]

December 3.—Mr. Paddeshal kept Sabbath here, but did not preach.

[Here closes the short Journal of a year, a year exempted from the distresses of war, and favored with a Peace with the Norridgewock Indians.

Although the Extracts are few, the labor of the journalist was not diminished; indeed it seems to have increased, for the pages are fuller, although the subjects of them are not so generally interesting at the present day.]

1750.

Prefixed to the Journal for this year, is the following memorandum.

I was born the 10th of March, A. D. 1701—2.

I was admitted into College, July, 1716.

Took my first degree, 1720.

I began to preach April 19, 1722.

I came to Falmouth, June 22, 1725.

I was ordained March 8, 1727.

I was married Sept. 12, 1728.

My Father died Feb. 19, 1741—2.

My Wife Oct. 1, 1742.

I was married 2d time, March 1, 1743—4.

Thomas went to Boston, April 12, and was bound [to Mr. Scolley] for 6 years and 9 months, July 3, 1750.

William, went to Mr. Grant, Nov. 24, 1750.

January 11.—There has been a great uproar about the men that killed the Indians at Witchcassit, they having been

rescued by some of our people from the officers, and to day after surrendering themselves to Capt. Bean, at Truck-house, were carried to York.

29.—I sat out with Maj Freeman, for a ride (to York.)

February 1.—Mr. Lyman has been lately ordained at York.

3.—I rode home.

22.—A special Supreme Court at York, for the trial of the men that killed the Indians.

March 11. (Sunday)—I spake with vast difficulty, and the populace wonderfully slighted me. [As he thought.]

15.—Annual fast. Had uncommon assistance, was an hour in each of the first prayers. Never was I darker and more discouraged before the day came; my voice, freedom and fluency being all gone. I make a minute of it to record God's goodness, always to excite my thankfulness and trust in him.

27.—Parish meeting; they raised my salary £50 to £700, some opposition: though £800 was urged by several.

April 2.—This day the Province treasury is open, and silver is given out for our Province bills, which now cease to pass. This is the most remarkable epoch of this Province. Its affairs are now brought to a crisis.

10.—Mr. Roberts, and Mr. Newman last week died suddenly. It is remarkable how many disastrous events and sudden deaths have been in this place within a year or two: this is the tenth.

May 5.—I have been drinking tar water for more than a week, and find myself surprisingly better; the soreness of my vitals is gone, and I feel hardly any pain.

27.—(Sunday) I fear I was too fervent, and I think greatly slighted. [This was an apprehension frequently expressed; but from good reasons that might be offered, I think it was more imaginary than real.]

June 15.—I rode to York. Abbe was acquitted to the great surprise of the court, who continued the other two prisoners to be removed for a trial elsewhere. This unhappy affair gives this country an ill name, and 'tis feared will bring on a war.

21.—Rode to Newberry. An epidemic cold prevails.

25.—Rode to Boston. 'Tis a time of great perplexity and distress here on account of the sinking of the paper currency. There is a terrible clamor, and things are opening for the extremest confusion and difficulties. The merchants, shopkeepers and others in Boston, having for some years past, got money easily and plentifully by the abundance of that fraudulent and iniquitous currency, and abandoned themselves to the utmost extravagance and luxury in all their way of living. are now in a sad toss, and make outrageous complaints at the stop put to it by the late act.

July 6.—Mr. Tyng has been exceeding friendly to me as (I thank God) all my friends have been.

July 14.—There is news of a brig full of people gone to Penobscot to settle there.

August 31.—There seems to be a dismal storm gathering. The Penobscot Indians are in arms, to the number of 150, and 60 Canada Indians came to join them, designing a blow. Families are moving from thence. A man of war of 20 guns is sent there from Boston. The French in a large brig were seen some time since going there. There were also two more brigs with soldiers, war-like stores, &c. sailed from Louisburgh at the same time. There was two 60, and a 36 gun ship, 20 transports, and a ship with 300 women.

September 8.—There was an alarm in the night at the tower occasioned by an express from Richmond, that an Indian had told them that in 48 hours the Indians would break upon us, and that 60 Canada Indians were come to reinforce them.

9.—(Sunday) Not a full meeting; the people fearing to come.

10.—We hear that on Saturday all Kennebec was in a blaze, a firing guns. People are universally moving to the garrison.

11.—All the talk is about the Indians, and various accounts and expresses. It is said some have been seen at Gorhamtown.

13.—We have news from Witchcasset, that the Indians took (or killed) a man and a boy there to-day, and that a great fire was seen at Sheepscot, like the burning of the houses, and that the people heard alarm even to Pemaquid.

14.—A man was taken this week by the Indians at Macquoit.

16.—(Sunday) Captain Wheeler died.

18.—Indians were discovered and pursued at Dunstable; the same (I guess) that were on Wednesday last seen at Gorhamtown.

20.—The Quakers had a meeting at Proctor's. Training day to impress 100 men here and at Scarborough, to scout from Saco to Georges—Muggridge's doings. The people are in a sad ferment. An unwarrantable and ill-concerted thing.

22.—Webb's son was taken at Marblehead [now Windham] by the Indians.

23.—Capt. Ilsley (who has the command of one of the companies) went into the woods to-day.

26.—The Indians are discovered almost every day, 2 or 3 together, in the back parts of the town.

30.—Mr. Roberts died, though perfectly well the night before: the 16th instance of a sudden death within 2 years.

October.—[A number of children died in the parish this month, 5 in one week.]

November 18.—I was at prayer with Quimby's child, which is sick of a fever, that first broke out at Gorhamtown, where it was quite epidemical, hardly any escaping.

20.—There are 25 persons sick at Gorhamtown garrison, four have died.

24.—The fever spreads now all over the parish.

December 2.—I heard Capt. Preble was unusually affected.

26.—Mr. Lombard was ordained at Gorhamtown; [Ministers present, Messrs. Loring, Smith, (who preached) Allen, Thompson and Morrell.]

[The ministerial duties of Mr. Smith must have been arduous; but he faithfully discharged them, and though he was sometimes dissatisfied with himself, and feared that his people were so with him, yet he always gave them remarkable satisfaction.]

1751.

January 24.—This winter [for its mildness] will go down memorable to posterity.

February 14.—I rode to Biddeford.

18.—Sat out for home, but my horse throwing me out of the ferry boat into the water, I was obliged to go back to Mr. Morrill's. I struck my face (and forehead especially) against a rock, which had it not been under water, would have dashed me to pieces. Ordered by the preserver of men.

19.—Came home.

March 27.—Attended Mr. Little's ordination.

April 19.—We are alarmed with tidings of the Indians coming upon us. One was shot at by Mr. Haskill's negro, at Saccaribig.

20.—It is a sickly time at Scarborough.

24.—It is a melancholy time as ever the country knew. 1st. On account of the great convulsion and perplexities relating to a medium, some towns not having raised any money for public taxes, nor chosen officers. 2d. With respect to a war with the Indians. 3d. The epidemic fever. 4th. The coldness and wetness of the spring.

May 7.—I catechised the children on the neck, about 130.

11.—Capt. Darling in a mast ship, came in.

June 8.—Job Burnal was killed by the Indians on the road behind Capt. Merrill's, and his horse also.

July 10.—It is a time of health, and therefore a time of leisure with me.

27.—We have news of the Indians taking 7 persons on Wednesday last, at the new meadows, viz. 3 Hinkley's, 2 Whitney's, Purrington and Lombard.

31.—The freshet has carried away many bridges, hay, &c. on Presumpscot river. Saccaribig bridge and the Presumpscot great dam broke.

August 3.—People are quite mad in town, there being 50 men pressed in Col. Cushing's regiment, and 100 more to be pressed, to escort and protect the proposed treaty.

19.—I sailed for Boston in Wilson, log-laden with a tow of masts.

23.—We were becalmed off the Brewster till dark, and then a tempest arose northerly, and a dismal night, much to be remembered; may I never loose sight of the sense of it.

24.—Got to Boston.

30.—Came away.

31.—Got into our harbor, sun near an hour high.

September.—[Nothing particular.]

October.—[Nothing that need be noticed.]

November.—[Pages less filled than usual, and less important.]

December.—[Fuller pages, but chiefly respecting ministerial duties.]

[This year's journal notices but few events of much importance, the chief of which are enumerated the 24th April. The complaints of Mr. Smith, as to his health and spirits, were much fewer than for some years past.]

1752.

January 3.—Walked over to Col. Cushing's on the ice and might have rode in my sleigh, as I designed, but was discouraged.

8.—A pleuretic fever prevails (at Biddeford) and proves exceedingly and remarkably mortal.

14.—[Mr. Smith here gives an account of an excursion with his wife and others to N. Yarmouth and Brunswick on the ice, passing over Harrisicket Bay a-going, and venturing on their return to come directly from Brunswick across the Bay without Macquoit Island to New Casco, and over thence to the Beach home.*]

* This will give the reader an idea of extreme cold weather, but the winter of 1696, is said "to be colder than had been known in New-England, since the first arrival of the English." During a great part of it, sleighs and loaded sleds passed on the ice from Boston as far as Nantasket.

21.—Last night there was a smart southerly wind which brought in a swell and broke the ice, and the ebb tide carried it away, so that the harbor is all open as high as across Capt. Pearsons' to Sawyer's Dock, and where the people were passing yesterday—and where teams and horses might have passed, there is no ice.

Februury 6.—Rev. Mr. Jefferds of Wells, died last Saturday of the pleuretic fever, which prevails there.

March 21.—We hear the small pox spreads at Boston, past all hope of stopping it.

28.—'Tis thought some thousands have been inoculated this week in Boston.

April 8.—I sat sail for Boston in Goodwin. 10—Arrived.

14.—All business is laid aside in town. The streets desolate, many of the shops shut up, and the people universally spend their time to attend the sick.

16.—'Tis said there are 3000 now inoculated.* A harvest time to the Doctors.

23.—All the talk in all companies is about inoculation, the town is sadly divided about it.

25.—I came away from Boston. 29.—Got home.

28.—When I left Boston, 21 had died that had been inoculated, *i. e.* about 1 per cent. Sixteen died, of about 90, in the common way *i. e.* about 1 in 6.

May 4.—Capt. Saunders has a man on board sick of the small pox.

June 16.—At Wells, the town concurred with the church in the choice of Mr. Fairweather.

July 2.—Public Fast on account of the Small Pox and Fever prevailing.

By contribution we gathered £47 10s. O. T. for the poor of Boston.

August.—[There is but little in this month besides an account of a journey with his wife to Boston from 11th to 25th. The design of the journey was a visit to Mr. Plaisted at York, who with his wife have been very ill a great while.]

September 2.—I rode with Major Freeman and Peter to Marblehead [Windham] a pigeoning—we got near ten dozen.

Mem. New Style by Act of Parliament took place the 3d of this month, which shortened it 11 days. [The days are numbered 1, 2, 14, &c.]

October 24.—The Commissioner (*viz.* Col. Wendall, Capt. Watts, Judge Russell and Mr. Hubbart) having been to Georges and ratified the Peace, put in here, and I dined and spent the day with them.

* Holmes says, 2103, of whom 31 died; 5544 had it in the natural way, of whom 514 died. The total number of inhabitants in Boston was 17,574.

November 16.—Public Thanksgiving. I could not speak in Ser. and gave the blessing without the last singing. I am quite discouraged (mem. I hear the ser. was uncommonly admired by strangers and others.)

[See an observation at the end of the year 1750.]

[From the paucity of extracts this year, it is not to be concluded that the entries were few; for they were nearly as minute and numerous as common, though not so interesting. Domestic Concerns, social interviews with his friends, official duties and accounts of the seasons, &c. furnished sufficient matter to fill the pages of this year's journal.]

1753.

January 25.—Our two School-masters (Mr. Longfellow and Mr. Wiswell) opened their Schools on Monday 22d.

February 27.—Last night Maj. Freeman's Warehouse was consumed by Fire.

It is a time of dismal scarcity for Bread.

March 14.—We are relieved from the distress for want of Bread, a sloop and schooner having arrived, [with a supply of Corn, I suppose.]

April 10.—We have an epidemic illness prevailing, called the rash. Thank God, it is in so few instances mortal.

27.—I am incessantly every day, (except yesterday) at prayer with the sick.

May 22.—Capt. Preble was chosen Representative.

June.—[The Journal of a trip to Boston from 14th to 18th, takes up the chief of the page for that month. The rest of it has nothing material.]

July.—[I need not make any extracts from the Journal of this month.]

August 11.—Gov. Shirley returned from England, where he had been about 4 years.

September.—[Less matter, (and less of it for extracts) in the Journal of this month, than usual.]

October 2.—I went in a whaleboat to Mericoneag, with our three young Deacons.*

[*Who these three "young Deacons" were, I don't know. It appears by the Records of the Church, that the following persons were appointed to that office at the times here mentioned—viz :

1727—Samuel Cobb,		1744—Samuel Moody,
1729—Henry Wheeler,		William Cotton,
Benjamin York,		1751—James Milk,

28.—(Sunday.) Not a full meeting P. M. I was earnest and blundered in reading my notes, and was (perhaps) vapoury, and thought the people slighted me much, tho' my wife don't think so.

[I make this extract to confirm a sentiment I have before expressed.]

November 1.—Annual Thanksgiving; had great assistance.

23.—Capt. Ross brought his family to live here.

24.—Capt. S. Waldo came here.

26.—New-Casco was voted off a Parish.

December 8.—Dined at Deacon Cottons; had a splendid entertainment.

13.—I reckoned up the families of the Parish, and there were 302, and New-Casco being set off (82 families) there remains 240, 120 of whom are on this Neck, 8 on the Islands, 21 on Back-Cove, 48 in Stroudwater Parish (including Long-creek) and the remaining scattered on Presumpscot and Back-of-the-Cove families, and in Purpoodock 300 families. In the whole town 500 families.

[Several Presents made to Mr. Smith, are mentioned in the Journal for this month; and I would observe, that, (generally speaking) such notices are common in every month of the year.]

1754.

January 11.—I rode to Doughty's and prayed. They have lost three children of the throat distemper, a fourth is very dangerous.

February 26.—I sat out with my wife and Peter for York.

27.—Mr. Richardson was ordained (at Wells.) I began with prayer. Mr. Loring preached.

March 13.—I got home well. I have every where in my journey met with great kindness and respect.

19.—We are now raising six companies of soldiers [making collectively 800] to cover the eastern frontiers, the Indians having lately appeared surly and threatening at Richmond, and the Government being apprehensive, they design to break upon us. The new settlement of the Plymouth patent is the provocation.

Samuel Cobb, Jr.
1769—Nathaniel G. Moody,
Benjamin Titcomb,

| 1781—Richard Codman,
| Samuel Freeman,
| 1799—Woodbury Storers.

April 4.—Annual Fast. Had wonderful assistance, spoke easy, and in high spirits. Thank God who has appeared to help me last Sabbath and to day.

May 6.—Mr. Allen died.

9.—Was buried.

22.—Sailed to day for Cape-Ann.

27.—Got to Boston.

June 13.—Returned from Boston.

18.—We have been painting and fitting up our House for the Treaty which is approaching.

21.—The Norridgewock Indians came here (42 in all and 25 men.)

24.—Several of the Transports (that have the soldiers from Kennebec) got in to day.

25.—Eight hundred soldiers got in and encamped on Bangs' Island.

26.—The Governor [Dummer] got in this morning. P. M. came on shore, lodges at Mr. Fox's.

27.—The Government dined in the Court Chamber.

28.—Yesterday and to day we had a vast concourse dined with us, at our own expence. I dined with the Governor.

29.—The Government yesterday met the Norridgewock Indians, and to day proposed to them the building of the Fort at Teuconic.

30.—(Sunday.) Parson Brockwell preached A. M. and carried on in the Church form. I preached P. M.

July 1.—The Norridgewock Indians gave their answer, and refuse the Forts being built at Teuconic.

2.—The Treaty was signed between the Governor and the Norridgewock Indians.

I dined with the Governor. Mr. Thompson, Elvin and 20 others, dined with us at my expence.

3.—The Indians had their dance. Three young men of the Norridgewock tribe went to Boston, and the rest returned home.

5.—The Penobscot Indians came (15 men) and the Government met them in the Meeting-House.

6.—The Treaty was finished. Seven gentlemen went up the bay, and others to Boston.

8.—The ship sailed with Mr. Danforth, Oliver, Bourn and Hubbard from us, and the whole body of Representatives.

9.—Mr. Langdon and Doct. Dearborn here. I paid the latter £252 for John's living with him.

14.—(Sunday.) Mr. Brockwell preached. He gave great offence, as to his doctrine. Our Fishermen are all fled home, alarmed with the news of a French war proclaimed at Halifax.

17.—The Governor went to North-Yarmouth and returned at night.

19.—I dined with the Governor. The Governor drank tea with us. The ships returned. Mr. Wheelwright, Lincoln, and Minot of the Council; Hancock and others.

23.—The Governor dined at Col. Cushings. The rain prevented me.

28.—Mr. Erwin came to town, and Mr. Storer who lodged with us. Capt. Osborn sailed for Boston, having paid me near \$100 for my House.

August 30.—The Governor and the gentlemen with him, sailed in Saunders for Kennebec, to visit Cushnoc and Teuconic Forts.*

September 3.—The Governor returned from Kennebec.

8.—The Governor sailed with Col. Masquerene, Mr. Brockwell, Mr. Wheelwright, Richmond, Charish, Minot and Price.

Thus ended a Summer's scene of as much bluster as a Cambridge Commencement, and now comes on a vacation when our House and the town seems quite solitary.

12.—I attended a Fast at Purpoock preparatory to the settlement of a Minister, (other ministers, Thompson, Morrill and Lombard.)

October 5.—I have spent a good deal of time at Court to hear the cases between the Plymouth and the Pejepscoct Proprietors. The former left them. Gridley for the former, Otis for the latter.

7.—I sat out on a Journey [to Portsmouth]

12.—Returned.

16.—The Church at Purpoock made choice of Mr. Holyoke, to be their Minister by a majority of one vote.

21.—I had the melancholly tidings to day that my son William died last Wednesday night.

The Parish at Purpoock concurred with the Church by the majority of two votes.

November 5.—A smart Storm with a deluge of rain and thunder and lightning in the night. N. B. There has been the least thunder the Summer past that has been for years.

December 8.—(Sunday.) The W—'s make a wretched practice of spending P. M. together with others, carousing.

15.—Purpoock Parish is in a sad situation, dismally divided and quarrelling.

*He went 40 miles above Norridgewock, but found no French Fort. He erected one at Teuconic which was named Fort Halifax, another at Cushnoc named Fort Weston.

Minot.

1755.

January 16.—Peter began to keep school on the Neck.

February 2.—Several of our people went over to Purpoodock to hear Mr. Clark.

14.—Justice Noice died this evening.

March 10.—I received a letter from the Secretary informing me that the Governor and Council had warned me to preach the next Election Sermon.

April 7.—Mr. Fox died last night.

25.—Mr. Clark (who returned to Purpoodock on Tuesday) gave his answer to day.

30.—Mr. Moss was ordained at Berwick. This is a day much to be remembered. The Indians having done mischief upon it, viz. killed the Peales, Briant and family at Gorhamtown.

May 8.—There was a Council at Purpoodock to day, Mr. Loring Hovey, Morrill and myself, with delegates.

15.—We have news that the Indians on Tuesday last took two men and burnt a house at Frankfort.

18.—(Sunday,) Thin meeting, many having gone yesterday, and fearing to be pressed, to Sabago, and New Boston, [now Gray,] a report alarming us of the latter's being destroyed.

22.—Our forces sailed from Boston for Siganecto with a fair wind.

25.—We have news from Sheepscot that 5 men were taken there by the Indians, a ploughing, and that 2 escaped.

29.—We have news that one Snow was found killed by the Indians on the back of North Yarmouth, and another man (with him) taken.

June 27.—News comes of the Fort at Chicanecto's being taken, after a conflict of about an hour. We lost but 4 men,* There was in our army 2270, all New England men, except 270, who were the Kings regulars.

28.—There is a French fleet of 15 sail upon the coast, and an English fleet dogging them, that have taken two seventy gun ships.

July 3.—Public Fast on occasion of various expeditions against French forts.

7, to 16.—[On a Journey to and from Portsmouth.]

17.—We have news of a second English squadron arriving at Cape Sable shore.

* Minot says only one.

18.—One Winter here (of Boston) in favour of Clark, the former a bad man and belied very much among the people at Purpoock, who are in a dreadful mad temper.

30.—We went to Purpoock where was a grand Council of 15 Churches. [Here they are enumerated.]

31.—The Council continued. Messrs. Rogers and Elwins only were for installing Mr. Clark, and ten other ministers against it, we had close hot work through the whole. In the close of this day the Council had like to have been broken to pieces, about voting by Churches.

August 1.—The Council spent the two days past in hearing the facts. Spent this in summing up the evidence, and in the evening voted not to instal Mr. Clark, there being 23 votes against it, and 18 for it, and 2 neuters, Mr. Wise and Mr. Langdon.

The result was read this morning and the Council dispersed.

7.—We have news which confirms the first news. [I have not observed that this was mentioned before,] viz: General Braddock's being killed with 24 more officers and 35 wounded (20 only escaping unhurt) and 600 soldiers killed and wounded, and the whole army put to the rout, and flight, and the artillery taken.

10.—(Sunday,) Very full meeting—the Purpoock people over—Mr. Clark preaching again.

14.—Our Justices are at work, contriving to take Mr. Clark in hand.

18.—Things are in a sad toss about Mr. Clark.

23.—General Fast, partly on occasion of General Braddock's defeat* and partly for success to Gov. Shirley's expedition to Niagara and General Johnson's to Crown Point.

September 8.—The engagement at Lake George, was to day a victory, † in answer (I hope) to the prayers on the late Fast.

* It will not, I conceive, be thought amiss to give here the following particulars of this defeat. "After an action of three hours, General Braddock, under whom three horses had been killed, received a mortal wound; and his troops fled in extreme dismay and confusion. The provincials, who were among the last to leave the field, formed after the action by the prudent valour of Washington, and covered the retreat of the regulars. The defeat was entire. Of 85 officers, 64 were killed and wounded, and about half the privates. The defeated army fled precipitately to the camp of Denbar, where Braddock expired of his wounds.

† The French General, Baron Dieshaw, who had received a wound in his leg was leaning on a stump, entirely alone, while looking for his watch to surren-

19.—I was to visit Mr. Pearson on occasion of the news we have of Col. Titcomb's being killed in General Johnsons' army, who have had an engagement with the French and Indians at Lake George.

October 9.—[A complaint having been brought against Mr. Clark, for lying, the cause was this day tried at Court, and he was acquitted by the Jury. "There were thousands of people present."]

November 10.—I prayed at New Casco with Mrs. Clark's grand child and widow Douglass, both ill with the throat distemper; eight children have died there. [These died too.]

17.—There was, in the night, at a quarter past four, a most amazing shock of an earthquake. It lasted two minutes, that seemed as if it would shake the house to pieces, and then threw down near 100 bricks of our chimney, and did the same to many other chimneys in town.*

18.—We had a lecture on occasion of the earthquake, exceeding full considering the short notice people had. People are universally greatly surprized and distressed.

19.—A pleasant calm day and night, not a breath of wind, and such was last night when the earthquake was, and all yesterday. We have never known two days and nights together so calm and pleasant.

22.—Besides several earthquakes we have had this week, we had this evening at half after eight, a very smart one which exceedingly surprized us. Continued cloudy 'till to-

der it, one of the soldiers, suspecting him to be in search for a pistol, poured a charge through his hips, and he was conducted a prisoner to the English camp Capt. M'Ginnes, commander of the provincials fell in the action.

* It began at Boston a little after 4 o'clock in a serene and pleasant night, and continued nearly four and a half minutes; about 100 chimnies were in a manner levelled with the roofs of the houses, and about 1500 shattered and thrown down in part. The ends of about 12 or 15 brick buildings were thrown down from the tops to the eves of the houses. The vane of the market-house was trown down, a new vane of one of the churches was bent at the spindal. At New Haven, the ground in many places seemed to rise like the waves of the sea, the houses shook and cracked, as if they were just ready to fall. Its course was northwest to southeast, its extent was from Chesapeak Bay, southwest to Halifax, northeast about 800 miles, but from northwest to southeast it reached at least 1000 miles, and perhaps many more. It probably passed by the West Indies to the eastward of the Islands. About 2 o'clock, P. M. the same day the sea withdrew from the harbor of St. Martin, leaving the vessels dry, and fish on the banks, where there used to be 3 or 4 fathoms of water, and when it came in it arose six feet higher than usual. There was no shock felt there though here it was the most violent that was ever known in the country.

day it rained, and when we had a great shock of the earth, it not only rained but the wind blew.

December 11.—Peter went to preach and live at Marblehead. [Windham.]

18.—We had a Fast on occasion of the Earthquake.

19.—There were two or three Earthquakes to night.

27.—We have an account that Lisbon is destroyed and 300 miles on the ocean towards the Straights mouth, St. Ubes and Algizero. Other places sunk, and Cadiz and Saville greatly damaged, 60 miles back ; but we hear as yet no more.

30.—I catechised, and prayed, and exhorted the children in the meeting-house. (200 of them.)

[It will be noticed that some of the events of this year, were uncommon and important.]

1756.

January 4.—(Sunday,) Mr. Bosworth preached. I was in the evening called to Justice Frost, who, going from meeting was seized with a fit, but before I got to him, he was dead.

8.—Public Fast ; on occasion of the Earthquakes in Europe and America.

20.—Clarke's messengers returned, not being able to get Installers.

29.—We hear of Mr. Wise's death.

February 3.—Town meeting to choose Representative—after a violent struggle by Clarke's party, in favor of Capt. Robinson, Major Freeman was chosen.

March 9.—Town meeting. Mr. Longfellow chosen Town Clerk.

26.—We have news from St. George, that a party of Indians, the day before yesterday, killed two young men and scalped a third.

April 12.—This morning the robbin, which has visited us several springs past, began to serenade us.

May 3.—Mr. Clark set out once more to get Installers.

10.—This morning we are alarmed with young Knights, who escaped from the Indians 3 days ago, and got to North Yarmouth this morning, who brings news of 120 Indians coming upon the frontier who are to spread themselves in small scouts from Brunswick to Saco.

11.—Capt. Milk with 40 men, Capt. Ilsley with a company and Capt. Skillin with another, went out in pursuit of the Indians. Capt. Smith with a reinforcement out of the N. Yarmouth and New Casco companies, went with Knight to the place where he left 3 squaws and where the Indians

left their beaver. We hear that Capt. Berry is also gone with his scout.

13.—The Indians a few days ago took a man at Brunswick that was in company with others who threw away their guns and escaped. They killed one Mains and ****, at Flying Point, and carried away a young woman but they also left an Indian there, a man firing down through the chamber floor, and killed him on the spot.

14.—This morning one Brown was killed and Winship was wounded and scalped at Marblehead, [Windham]. Manchester fired upon them, and we hope killed an Indian, as did Capt. Skillin another. The Indians fled affrighted and left 5 packs, a bow and a bunch of arrows, and several other things.

Brown and Winship were going with a guard of four men and four lads to work upon Brown Place about a mile from the fort, right back, and the two Walker's forward on about 60 rods, and the Indians fired on them, whereupon Manchester fired once but Farrow and Sterling with the other two lads run away home, and the Indians fled also in great haste. Capt. Skillin with a company being gone out in the woods about a mile were called back, and with Capt. Brown's scout (that happened also to be there) pursued the Indians, and fired on one, and then all shouted for victory. Manchester was the hero of the action but Andersol [I believe it should be Anderson] behaved gallantly (calling, follow on my lads); or the English perhaps all of them would have been killed.

18.—Maj. Freeman was again chosen our Representative, Capt Waldo his Competitor.

20.—There is a great bustle again at Purpoodock. Jon. Rogers and the Clevelands are come there to install Mr. Clark who spent to day in a *mock* council. Many of our people went over, and

21.—This afternoon installed him in Simonton's orchard.

23.—(Sunday). Had a contribution in favor of Jos. Knights.

June 4.—Peter (who has discontinued preaching at Marblehead 3 sabbaths past by reason of the Indians) went there to day.

17.—Col. Cushing recovered his Cause of rates. A terrible uproar about Mr. Clark's being poisoned by Mr. Lovet.

July 14.—This day the ministers kept a private Fast, on occasion of the contentions in our town and the reproaches cast on the ministers.

22.—Public Fast on occasion of the expedition to Crown Point.

We are visited with the sore judgment of the worms that

we were 15 years ago, which have destroyed whole fields of English and Indian corn in divers places.

27.—Mr. Clark is on the road with his wife 3 days, and to day preached to the quakers and a huge rabble gathered together through curiosity which occasions a great toss among the people.

29.—We have news many ways, that war with France was proclaimed the 16th of May.

August 20.—A brig is here from Ireland, sent by brigadier Waldo with passengers.

24.—All the daily talk is about the French expedition to Minorca and our fleet that are sent there in the defence of it, and our army gone against Crown Point. We are in hourly expectation of engagements that will be decisive of the fate of each.

September 6.—We have news that Port Mahon was surrendered to the French the 29th June. Admiral Byng not having succoured it, but withdrew from an engagement with the French fleet to Gibraltar ('tis thought through corruption.) We have also the shocking news that Oswego Forts with 1500 men have surrendered to the French.

9.—Son Thomas came home being done with Mr. Schollay.

10.—Rode to N. Yarmouth and dined with Mr. Wiswell.

19.—Mr. Wiswell gave in his answer to N. Casco.

26.—(Sunday) A thin Meeting, some of our men being gone to Georges upon the news brought us yesterday, that Georges Fort was attacked (which was not true, but one of our schooners was burnt and two taken, and 3 men killed and 3 missing.

28.—Capt. Ross had a large ship launched.

29.—It is a sickly time generally through the country; at Saco the throat distemper has killed 14 children; at Dunston they have the fever and ague; and at Black Point, N. Yarmouth and Falmouth the slow fever and bloody flux.

October 2.—Governor Shirley sailed for England.

7.—I rode to Black Point and attended a fast on occasion of the sickness.

12.—I was over to Purpoodock visiting and praying with Dr. Wise, staid all night. 13.—Dr. Wise died.

14.—We have news that 15,000 French regulars besides Canadians and Indians are got near our army at lake George, and that the army is very sickly.*

* It was agreed in a council of Colonial Government at New York, to raise 10,000 men for an expedition against Crown Point; 6000 for an expedition against Niagara and 3000 against Fort du Quesne, and that 2000 should advance up the river Kennebec and destroy the settlement on the Chantiere; but major general Winslow finding there were only 7000 raised for the former, declared them inadequate to the enterprise. The attempt proposed against Fort du Quesne was not prosecuted, and the expedition up Kennebec terminated in a mere scouting party which explored the country.

Capt. Rouse put in here having lost his lieutenant and 9 men with his pinnance by Indians.

30.—The town is full of company. In the harbor are Rouse, Tenny, Granger, the Deal ships' and a snow from Boston.

November 3.—I went to New Casco to the ordination of Mr. Wiswell. [Other ministers, Loring, Thompson, Hovey, Morrel.]

12.—The Centurion man-of-war arrived here from Halifax to guard the ships.

December 31.—Having obtained help from God, I and mine continue and are brought to the end of another year—Blessed be his name.

[The journal of this year records events, which might be deemed disastrous, but He who ruleth over all, is wise and good and righteous in all he does. Let then all the people praise Him (however they be affected by his government) and join in the ascription with which it closes and that of David king of Israel.—“Blessed be his Name.]

1757.

February 6.—The snow was so deep in drift, that there was no possibility of getting to the Meeting House. We met and had one meeting at the Court House.

March 13.—One Clark of Sebago town killed Woorster and wounded Gray and Sands.

April 9.—Yesterday 6 Purpoodock men were put to goal for their rates to Mr. Clark.

20.—Jos. Cox, Bayley and others, sailed upon a cruise for 6 weeks after the Penobscot Indians.

May 4.—Eighteen more Purpoodoc men were put to goal for Clark's rates.

14.—Yesterday young Webb of Marblehead was fired upon by two Indians, 70 miles back in the woods.

18.—Seventeen Indians waylaid and had a short engagement at Topsham with Lithgow and 8 men, two of our men were wounded and two Indians carried off dead.

30.—We hear by a man that made his escape, that 2 of his companions were killed by the Indians 70 miles up Amerscoggin.

30.—I prayed with a young woman who was in prison for the murder of her infant.

June 2.—Cox and Bayley returned from their cruise after the Indians, bringing with them the scalps of two men whom they killed, two canoes and a quantity of oil, fish and feathers.

7.---We hear that Capt. Whitney was killed by a number of our men who fired upon a camp where he was, supposing Indians were in it.

17.---Marshal Daune raised the seige of Prague and obtained a victory over the king of Prussia.

20.---Capt. Waldo came home from Boston and brings the most melancholy tidings of the drought at the westward and that the small pox is in our forts and that it is feared a great French fleet is coming to America, upon which account all hearts ache at Boston and people appear quite discouraged and disconsolate.

21.---We had a fast upon the occasion of the distressing drought.

22.---The association meeting was turned into a fast.

20.—Public Fast on occasion of the drought and apprehension of a French fleet to attack us, and many disappointments and threatening impending judgments.

July 2.—Lord Loudon we hear has sailed from N. York with transports for Halifax.

5.—No person sick in the parish, a remarkable mercy!

7.—The melancholy case of N. Casco opened to day about their turning to the Church of England.

8.—To day at half past two we felt a considerable earthquake.

I hear Merriconeag parish is broken to pieces.

15.---Mr. Cox's sloop came in from Halifax, and brings news of the arrival of a French fleet consisting of 17 ships of the line and 15 other men of war, and 64 transports and that Lord Loudon had 87 transports.

18.—We have had the greatest abundance of cherries that ever we had (perhaps 20 or 30 bushels.)

It is a time of remarkable health in the parish, and through the country, and has been so hitherto, throughout the year. I myself grow very fat.

25.—An uneasiness in the church, on account of the Purpodock people partaking with us.

26 —A clamouring by some of the town against me for visiting Mrs. Cox, who has broke out with the small pox, when I did it at the desire of the Justices and Selectmen.

Several families have moved away for fear of the small pox.

30.—Our cherries are not yet gone, and people are satisfied and tired coming for them. More than a hundred women, and some men have been after them, and the currants cannot be diminished.

August 14.—We have news that 16,000 French and Indians have attacked our fort at the Lake.

15.—We have news that our fort William and Henry, at the Lake, was taken on Tuesday last, and that fort Edward was besieged by 16,000 of the enemy. The country is all in an uproar, marching to their relief. General Johnson is there and General Webb, with 5,000 men.*

19.—Sailed for Boston.

27.—Amidst all the distress of the town, upon occasion of our loss and disappointment, we have to day, further melancholy news by a ship from London, of the Duke's being beat.

September 2.—Returned from Boston.

October 19.—We hear that our fleet at Louisburgh had all like to have been lost on the 24th of September. That the Tisbury, with 450 men, foundered, and that the Ferret was missing, and most of the others lost their masts.

November 3.—We have news from Halifax that the people there talk of leaving the place; that our Province Snow is taken; that 6 large men of war are gone home in Jury masts, and that Hanover is taken.

30.—The price of beef at Boston is 12 pence per pound; corn per bushel, 20s.; here 22 and sixpense.

I am provided with every thing needful for the coming winter.

December 14. A Council at Gorham.

16. The Council finished, and brought the aggrieved brethren to agree.

26. Capt. Pearson gave me a barrel of cider.

[I notice this as a further memento of the numerous presents made to Mr. Smith.]

[This appears to have been a healthy year, generally, and with Mr. Smith in particular. With but one exception, he made no complaint of discontent with his performances on the Sabbath, nor expressed any doubt of the people's satisfaction with them.]

1758.

January 20.—I rode to Gorham and joined the council: six churches.

21.—The council sat yesterday and to-day, in hearing a tedious exhibition of charges brought against Mr. Lombard by the disaffected.

*The last was surrendered by capitulation, and the garrison was to be allowed the honors of war, and to be protected against the Indians until within the reach of Fort Edward; but no sooner had the soldiers left the place, than the Indians in the French army, disregarding the stipulation, fell on them, and committed the most cruel outrages.

24.---We spent yesterday and to-day in hearing a tedious exhibition of charges brought by Mr. Lombard against the disaffected, and in debating and voting on the same.

25.---All this morning was spent in debating what the result of the council should be; whether to continue Mr. Lombard upon trial for twelve months, or dismiss him, and when I was putting it to vote, a motion came into the council that the parties had agreed.

26.---And so the matter was finished by nine o'clock this evening.

February 13.---We have the confirmation, and particulars of the news that the King of Prussia, with 18 or 20,000 men, obtained a complete victory over the Imperial and French army of 60,000 men. An astonishing event! Glory to God.

16.---Two Londoners with £100,000 sterling, were cast away on Lynn beach by the storm.

23.---We have the happy news of a second complete victory over Prince Charles and Marshal Douse, (Imperial generals) by Prince Bevere. The Prince Bevere was beat, but afterwards the King of Prussia joined him, and the above victory was obtained, with 38,000 against 70,000.

March 15.---Parish meeting---They voted £300 for my salary, and I gave them a receipt for all arrears.

21.---We have a confirmation of the last news. We hear of a prodigious expedition, entered upon, against Canada.*

26.---Horses and sleighs go every where over the snow, which is as high as the fences.

April 5.---Joshua Moody is now recruiting men for the Canada expedition. There are to be 500 men raised in this county.

28.---Mr. Francis Waldo, who came to town on Monday, dined here. He is appointed Collector for this port.

May 3.---One Ingersol and one Willard are come to town with recruiting orders for ninety more men out of this part of the country, which makes the people quite mad, that when we had cheerfully enlisted our quota, (viz. 500) they should now get a pressing.

* The British government having determined to send a large force to America, to operate by sea and land against the French, Mr. Pitt, in a circular letter to the colonial governors, called upon them to raise as large bodies of men as the number of inhabitants would allow. The northern colonies were prompt and liberal in furnishing supplies. The legislature of Massachusetts voted to furnish 7,000 men, Connecticut 5,000, and New-Hampshire 3,000. These troops were ready to take the field very early in May, previously to which term, Admiral Boscawen had arrived at Halifax with a formidable fleet, and 12,000 troops under the command of Gen. Amherst.

21.—Our soldiers sailed for Kittery in 8 transport sloops.

24.—One Pomeroy, upon Kennebec river was killed by the Indians, and a young man taken captive.

June 1.—The two last Thursdays' newspapers are full of the success of the Duke of Brunswick. In Hanover, the French were driven out of every place with great loss. Their army sickly, and multitudes dead and killed, and by a decisive battle they were entirely routed—all their magazines taken and Hanover entirely evacuated.

3.—Admiral Boscawen has arrived at Louisburgh with his fleet from Halifax. It consisted of twenty-four ships of the line, eleven frigates, and four bomb ships.

4.—He landed his troops at Gaberouse Bay.

11.—We hear that Mr. Preble, of Arowsic, and his wife were lately killed by the Indians, and their six children and a young woman carried away captives.

16.—Parish meeting about the bell Capt. Ross sent for, which is come. After much concerted opposition, made by the out families, who threatened never to come to meeting, and talked of being set off a [separate] parish. The parish voted £100 L. M. to pay for it.

26.—Brigadier Waldo came to town by land, as did his sons by water.

29.—We attended a fast upon the expedition. Mr. Morrell and I preached. Messrs. Elwin, Thompson, Hovey and Lombard prayed.

July 2.—(Sunday) Our bell (which weighs more than 800) which was hung yesterday, rang at the usual hours.

6.—We had a fast with respect to the great expedition: Mr Elvin preached.

12.—Attended a fast. I preached.

19.—I attended a fast. Messrs. Thompson and Elvin preached.

21.—News that Louisburgh is taken, the joy of which is abated, by news that our army at Ticonderoga is routed, and retreated with the loss of 2000 men.

27.—The news of the taking of Louisburgh is contradicted.

August 17.—Capt. Jordan came here and brought us news of the reduction of Louisburg on the 26th July, which is confirmed by a letter from Thomas, in Boston, to Mr. Codman. The people spent P. M. and most of the night rejoicing.

24.—We have [further] confirmation of the news of the reduction of Louisburgh* and hear of great rejoicings at Boston and Portsmouth.

30.—We have been all in alarm by the advices of great firing at Georges. 150 men (mostly volunteers) are gone in Mr. Cox.

31.—Upon their return from Pemaquid, they brought news that the French and Indians had attacked Georges, took and returned a woman: killed 60 cattle, and moved off.

September 12.—The epidemic cough we had all the last winter, now again prevails in every house. The children, especially are grievously exercised with it, and seem as if they would die.

14.—Day of prayer and Thanksgiving on occasion of the reduction of Louisburgh, and defeat of our army at Ticondaroga.

18.—Capt. Terry in a mast ship came here to load.

21.—We hear that Prince Ferdinand, in command of his Majesty's army, obtained a complete victory over Count Clermont, and the French army on the 25d June, in which the latter lost 8000 men, and the former only 1000.

22.—Admiral Anson, with a great fleet, and the Duke of Marlborough, with 16,000 troops, have been to St. Malo, and burnt 300 ships.

October 18.—I prayed with Enoch Ilsley's child, who is ill with the cough and fever, as hundreds of children are in the parish.

November 3.—A small man of war run aground coming in here, as an escort to the mast ship.

6.—The man of war and mast ship sailed.

December.—[Nothing to be noticed.]

[I have not observed in the journal of this year, that Mr. Smith expressed any disheartning circumstance or doubt of approbation and acceptance.]

1759.

January 11.—I preached a Lecture entirely extempore, determining to do it but the moment before I began.

* It was taken with the loss of about 400 men killed or wounded. The garrison lost upwards of 1500, and the town was left almost in a heap of ruins. The conquerors found 22 pieces of cannon, and 18 mortars, with a large quantity of stores and ammunition. The inhabitants of Cape Briton, were sent to France in English ships; but the garrison amounting to 5637 officers and men, were carried prisoners to England.

27.—The measles is spreading through the towns in this part of the country.

February 13.—Mr. Thompson died this morning.

21.—I rode with my wife to Mr. Thompson's Funeral. There was a great concourse of people, as many from my parish, as there were Horses and Sleighs.

March 14.—Parish Meeting. Voted to enlarge the Meeting-House and build a Steeple.

[Many were ill, and several died with the measles this month, and Mr. Smith was much employed in visiting and praying with the sick.

How much he was engaged in this kind of ministerial duty, and how many scenes of sickness and death he has been witness to! And it may be observed, that he was not only 'much' in prayer, but eminent in his copious, fluent and fervent manner of performing that exercise.]

April 4.—Mr. Townsend was ordained in Gorham. Capt. Phinney prayed before the charge, and Capt. Morton gave it, and Townsend did all the rest.

18.—A remarkable Comet in the N. E. about 3 in the morning.

May 4.—Governor Pownall came here in Capt. Saunders.

8.—He sailed to day with 400 soldiers for Penobscot, to build a Fort there.

21.—We hear that Brigadier Waldo died suddenly at Penobscot on Wednesday last.

June 28.—General Fast on occasion of the expeditions.

July 18.—I have baptized 33 infants in about six weeks.

24.—Our people threw off the easterly end of the Meeting-House.

August.—Prince Ferdinand at the head of the Allied army of 48,000 in Hanover [had] obtained a complete victory over Marshal Contade's army of 140,000.

8.—We have the joyful news of Niagara* and Ticonderoga's† being taken, and that the army have landed near Quebec.

9.—Yesterday Mr. Hemmenway was ordained [at Wells.]

16.—There were public rejoicings upon the confirmation of Niagara and Ticonderoga being taken, and Crown Point being deserted and burnt.

*The garrison at Niagara, consisting of 600 men, were to march out with the honors of war, and to be carried to New-York, and the women and children to Montreal.

†The enemy, after blowing up their magazines, and doing what damage the time would allow, evacuated the Fort and returned to Crown Point.

29.--Had a Lecture. Baptized six children.

[It may be here mentioned, that, during the ministry of Mr. Smith, the number of baptisms in his Society, (as it appears by the Church record,) was 2362---viz : Of Infants 2331. Adults 31.

September 13.---This was the memorable day when Gen. Wolfe's army obtained the victory over the French army at Quebec, which brought about the surrender of the City.*

17.---Quebec surrendered.

18.---Our army entered into and took possession of Quebec.

26.---The captains of the mast ships made a great Barbaque on Hog-Island, for a general frolic.

27.—There are 136 Houses upon this neck, besides Tucker's shop, Preble's and Bangs' warehouses and Bradbury's workshop, which have families in them, and the fort.

October 5.—We have a deluge of company this week, and indeed through the whole summer.

[The social disposition of Mr. Smith, always afforded him the company of the most respectable strangers, and frequent visits of his acquaintances and friends.]

14.—We have news that Quebec is taken, and that General Wolfe and Montcalm, are killed. (See Sept. 13.)

16.—The cannon were fired at the fort yesterday and today. Mr. Mayhew's house was illuminated, and small arms fired in the evening, upon further and more authentic news of the victory at Quebec.

17.—The three mast ships fired and were illuminated upon the same occasion.

18.—The country is all in extacy, upon the surprising news of the conquest of Quebec. General Wolfe, with an army of 5000 men, on the 13th of last month, having got above the city, and landed on the north side, attacked the French behind the city, who after a terrible engagement of 45 minutes, fled into the city, which surrendered the 17th.

25.—Public Thanksgiving for the reduction of Canada and Quebec particularly.

*In the battle at the plains of Abraham, about 1000 of the enemy were made prisoners, and nearly an equal number fell in the field and in the pursuit.

The loss of the English, both of killed and wounded, was less than 600 men. Quebec, at the time of its capitulation, contained about 10,000 souls. After it was reduced, it was garrisoned by about 5000 men, under the command of Gen. Murray.

An attempt was made the next year to recover it by the French, under the command of M. de Levi, but Gen. Murray with 3000 men, marched out on the 28th April, to the plains of Abraham, and attacked them near Sillery with great impetuosity, and after a fierce encounter, retired into the city. In this action he lost over 600 men, and the French a greater number.

November 1.—I dined with Capt Granger, and spent P.M. on board Darling, with Capt. Hagget. [Captains of the three mast ships.]

18.—I was to see John Waite, who is returned from the river St. Lawrence, and who came away with the last of the fleet.

21.—This day is memorable for the defeat of Gen. Winch, with a Prussian army of above 12,000 men, who all surrendered to the Austrian army; and also for the defeat of the Brest fleet, by Sir Edward Hawke.

December 31.—We have news from Europe, that the French are still upon the design of invading England and Ireland.

[Some time this year Mr. Edward Sawyer was appointed sexton of the parish, as successor to old Father (Arthur) Gooding.]

1760.

January 20.—News is come from the General Court that the disaffected brethren at Purpoodock are set off.

February 6.—Brigadier Preble is returned from Boston and brings news of the county's being divided.

29.—We have certain news that Admiral Hawke has taken, destroyed and scattered the whole Brest fleet, and (bad news) that the Prussian army under general Winch has all surrendered

March 1.—We have news that Mr. Bernard, (Governor of the Jerseys) is appointed our Governor, and Mr. Pownal, Governor of South Carolina.

20.—I had a letter from Brigadier Preble, giving an account of the Penobscot Indians coming for peace. Governor Lawrence has made peace with the St. John's and Passamaquoddy Indians, and the neutral French and Cape Sable Indians are also come in.

23.—(Sunday) I was this morning called to Capt. Ross', Mr. Flatt and Mr. M'Clean being killed by the fall of the kitchen garret floor, full of corn, upon the chamber floor (where Mr. M'Clean was) which carried it down in an instant and killed Mr. Flatt in the kitchen. One of the servants was wounded, but the rest escaped in the chimney.

25.—I prayed at the funeral of Messrs. Flatt and M'Clean. The largest and most solemn funeral that ever was in the town. People were very much affected.

28.—We have the confirmation and particulars of the late awful fires in Boston, viz. : a fire at N Bosten on *Monday* noon, but soon extinguished. A fire on *Thursday* at Griffin's wharf, that endangered the magazine, but also soon put out. And a prodigious fire on *Wednesday* night, the greatest that ever was in America. It broke out in Cornhill at the widow Jackson's, and consumed all the southeast part of the town ; from thence, all the lower part of Milk-street and the most of Water-street, Pudding lane, Quaker lane and Mackrel lane, as far as Col. Wendell's wharf, containing 349 buildings, i. e. 175 warehouses and shops, and 174 tenements inhabited by 220 families.*

30.—The loss by the above fire is computed to be £100,000 sterling, or a million old tenor.

31.—The general Court have voted for the use of the sufferers £3000, lawful money.

April 6.—(Sunday) We contributed £179 old tenor, for the sufferers by the fire

May 1.—We have news of a cessation of arms.

2.—We hear that all hope of peace is over for this year, and that the contending nations are going at it in earnest.

13.—Visited among the soldiers under Capt. Ingersol, now going away.

24.—Sailed for Boston in Capt. Saunders. Put into Cape Ann, and

30, Got to Boston. Maj. Freeman and Capt. Pearson are in town about dividing the county.

7.—Rode to Dunstable.

10.—Returned to Boston.

12.—Came away from Boston with an easy pretty breeze.

13.—The wind continued fair till near night, when arose a dreadful N. E. tempest, which drove us back to York.

14.—Got home P. M. with a pleasant N. W. gale.

23.—Maj. Freeman and Capt. Pearson returned from Boston with news of the division of the county into three.

24.—News from Boston of the siege of Quebec's being raised, which occasions great joy.

July 29.—Lord Rutherford, was to see me. He has lately been with some men of war from Louisburgh, in pursuit of three French vessels, in the Bay of Chalours, and destroyed them. They were destined for Quebec, with stores.

30.—Col. Cushing has lost his sloop and negro ; taken by the above French ships.

31.—I dined at Capt. Ross', with Lord Rutherford.

*Minot says, " It raged with such violence, that in about four hours, it destroyed nearly a tenth part of the town."

August 19.—Our people raised the steeple of the meeting-house. I prayed with them.

20.—We have had no news this year, except the raising the siege of Quebec.

September 11.—We have news of General Amherst taking Isle Royal, 35 miles above Montreal.

18.—We hear that Capt. Howland has taken Isle Nut, St. Johns, and Chamble Forts, with an army of 5500 from Crown Point.

20.—News from Boston that our armies under General Amherst, had joined at Montreal,* and taken it. Our people were there upon rejoicing all the afternoon.

22.—Our people are rejoicing again. Our house was illuminated, as were several others in the neighborhood.

23.—It is as sickly a time in Boston as has been known.

24.—[Sickly here too.]

25.—We hear a small army of Russians under Forequet, have been routed, and that he himself being taken afterwards, died of his wounds; also that the right wing of Prince Ferdinand's army was routed with 1000 killed.

October 9.—Thanksgiving for the reduction of all Canada, by taking Montreal.

[There was a Council the latter part of this month at Brunswick between Mr. Dunlap and his people, which terminated upon an agreement that he be dismissed, and that his people pay him all arrears and £200 O. T.]

31.—And thus ended this difficult affair, to the surprise and joy of all concerned. The council was unanimous, and each party perfectly satisfied.

November 4.—We have news by the way of Halifax of a victory gained by the king of Prussia over general Laudoun, wherein the latter lost 7000 killed and 4000 taken. The king of Prussia left only 600.

10.—The new impression of the Psalm book was brought us, 380.

14.—We have the confirmation of the king of Prussia's victory over Laudoun, viz. That the Austrians lost 10,000 men and 5000 prisoners and 82 cannon, and all their tents and baggage, and that the Prussians lost only 530 killed and 1000 wounded.

26.—We have a great deal of good news by the mast-ships arrived at Portsmouth, viz. That Count Daun being recalled, General Beck was beaten by the king of Prussia, with the

*It was surrendered with Detroit, and all other places within the government of Canada, to his Britanic Majesty on the 8th inst. The destruction of an armament ordered out from France in aid of Canada, completed the annihilation of the French power on the continent of North America.

loss of 23,000 killed and taken. That Broglig was sick and his army retreating from Hanover. That Prince Henry had drubbed the Russians, and that the French interest in the East Indies was lost.

[O, War! What havoc dost thou make!]

December 3.—I dined with the new civil officers of this new county of Cumberland, upon their being sworn.

8.—The people upon this Neck are in a sad toss about Dr. Coffin's having the small pox, which 'tis thought he took of a man at N. Casco, of whom many there have taken it. It is also at Stroudwater.

9.—The uproar is quieted by the removing of Dr. Coffin to Noice's Farm.

28.—I have married 22 couple the year past.

[I have taken no notice of marriages in these Extracts, nor of the frequent deaths of women and children, but where the deaths of men are mentioned, I have thought it proper to notice them either in these extracts, or in the list of names at the end.]

1761.

January 6.—We have now the news confirmed that King George the 2d died of a rupture in his heart, the 25th Oct. aged 77 years, wanting 17 days; and that his grandson George 3d, was proclaimed at Boston this day se'night.

15.—We have the great news of a complete victory gained by the King of Prussia, over Count Daun, and the whole Austrian army, but no particulars.

February 14.—I had an exceeding ill night, was greatly distressed, and a disposition to fits.

28.—I never, in my apprehension more nearly looked death in the face; my father being seized with fits about this time of life (i. e. near 60.)

[Mr. Smith was much engaged this month visiting and praying with the sick.]

March 5.—The two nights past I have been disquieted and distressed with the return of my old complaints, viz a constant agitation at the pit of my stomach, that expands all over me with quick startish convulsions.

7.—Had an extreme ill night.

8.—(Sunday) a very full meeting, was feeble, but greatly assisted.

[Mr. Smith was frequently ill with colds, &c. but at this time he was in his apprehension, dangerously so. I have therefore noticed it.]

9.—Things remain in a dismal situation about the school master Richmond, a very worthless fellow, by means of which the peace of the neighborhood of the neck is broken up and dreadful quarrelings occasioned. The old selectmen sent him out of town, but he returned and kept school at —. Annual town meeting. Capt. Pearson, Moderator; Mr. Stephen Longfellow, Town Clerk; though *** tried to oust him. Selectmen reduced to three, (Capt. Milk, Deacon Mettrill and Mr. Stout) by means of which Deacon Cotton and Capt. Gooding were dropt. Capt. B. Wait offering to serve for nothing, was chosen town treasurer. Votes for a Register, of the new county were brought in. Maj. Freeman and Nathaniel Moody were competitors. A workhouse was appointed. The meeting lasted 2 days.

12.—We were last night about a quarter after two, awakened and roused out of our beds by an astonishing earthquake* much such as that five years ago; only that in that there was a more terrible jar, and this was undulatory. We had a lecture on the occasion at 4 P. M.

21.—Having obtained help of God, I continue to this day, which makes me 59 years old.

25.—The uproar in town continues; besides, Col. Walde, to-day carried a complaint to Boston, against Capt. Pearson, signed by 300.

31.—A sickly, dying, melancholy time.

April 22.—Mr. Bosworth came here.

24.—Our people made uncommon rejoicings yesterday (on occasion of the King's coronation.)

May 5.—I prayed and dined with the court; the first for this new county of Cumberland.

22.—I had a very bad sleepless night, with many great convulsions through the night. I am entirely worn out with extraordinary service, at prayer continually, and for want of sleep.

26.—I sat out with Mr. Codman on a journey to Boston, [for his health it appears.]

June 2.—Rode to Boston (from Cape Ann) with Mr. Saunders.

9.—Came away from Boston [by water.]

11.—Got home, more comfortable than ever in my life, no fits, and could sleep well.

16.—I prayed with Capt. Milk's little girl, (of 7 years old) sick and remarkably religiously impressed.

26.—Our people raised the spire of the steeple. I prayed with them.

*Two shocks were felt on the same day, in all the New-England Colonies.

July 7.—We had a fast on occasion of a very distressing and increasing drought. Mr. Wiswell preached. There was a fresh shower just as we went out of the meeting house, which very much affected the people.

8.—It pleased God to give us gentle showers from 9 to 12 A. M. to prepare for a wonderful great shower that followed, and lasted an hour, when the heavens gathered blackness, the rain poured down abundantly, so as I never saw the like.

17.—I rode with Mr. Longfellow in the Chaise to the mast ships (Darling and Hagget) which came in yesterday. I escaped signally from hurt by the chaise wheel running over me.

24.—By Brigadier Preble, from Boston, we have the confirmation of Belleisles being taken, and that the expedition to the Mississippi is given up.

25.—The fire is broke out and flames at Dunston, Gorham and New-Casco. A most melancholy awful time.

29.—The man of war came in, Capt. Scarff, a 40 gun ship, to convoy the mast ships.

August 7.—I spent P. M. on board the man of war with Ross, Pearson, Freeman, and Longfellow.

19.—A great storm ; there has been no rain like it. Thus in the mount God is seen, and thus God has began to work deliverance (when we have been brought a great while to an extremity) as he did in July 28th, 1749, a month before this time.

25.—Capt. Ross came in, in a large ship to load ; as did Capt. Malcom some time ago, besides which there lie here, 3 mast ships and the man of war.

31.—My Brother came here in Capt. Target, with the man of war that went from hence to Boston, to take and carry to France the merchants money, viz. £22,000 sterling. The fleet consists of the man of war, Mr. Target, 3 mast ships, (Darling, Hagget and Mallard) and 2 brigs (7 in all.)

September 27.—(Sunday) An exceeding full meeting. Peter [Mr. Smith's son] preached here all day, to great acceptance.

October.—[There is nothing proper to be extracted from the Journal of this month.]

November.—[Nor from that of this month.]

December 7.—This evening we had very nearly lost our house.—[Here are enumerated a number of things that were burnt.]

[Notwithstanding the illness of Mr. Smith this year, there seems to have been no remission of his ministerial labors ; a close application to which it is probable (if it was not the cause of his complaints,) was unfavorable to his health.

1762.

January 4.—Father Goodwin was buried.

February 5.—We have news from London, that the King of Prussia has saved his army without fighting, as Prince Ferdinand has done Hanover.

8.—Sterling of Marblehead [Windham] says that the snow with them is more than five feet deep.

11.—There is no passing from the wind-mill to the meeting-house.

28.—A wonder of a winter, this will be famous for, to posterity. The deep snow falling as early as the 3d December; since which, it kept snowing continually.

March 1.—A time of remarkable health in the country, and hardly any body sick in the Parish.

[Mention is frequently made this month of the difficulty of passing on account of the depth of the snow.]

31.—God is appearing to work deliverance as he did at this time, 14 years ago, (1748) when we had just such a winter as this has been.

April 4.—(Sunday) There is no riding on horse-back, nor in a sleigh or chaise, but in a narrow bad foot path.

7.—We have news of the surrender of Martinico to Gen. Montcalm; that Admiral Saunders had taken a Spanish Gallion with half a million sterling, and that the Privateer man of war, has taken a register ship worth £40,000 sterling.

8.—Our people are rejoicing upon the conquest of Martinico.

May 11.—We hear Spain declared war with England, the 15th January.

14.—Collector Francis Waldo was chosen Representative.

[His brother, Col. Sam. Waldo, had been for several years before.]

24.—Capt. Darling in a mast ship came here. He brings a confirmation of the news of peace between the new Czar and the King of Prussia.

June 24.—The Judges [of the Supreme Court] came to town. Lynde and Russel stay here.

July 5.—The woods are all a fire; 8 houses, 2 saw-mills, several barns and cattle were burnt at Dunston. 6 families burnt out at North-Yarmouth, and a vast deal of damage done in fences burnt, and fields and pasture laid open.

7.—We had a fast on occasion of the grievous drought; not a very full meeting, many being at work about the fires.

17.—Mr. Wiswell (at New-Casco) is close confined in the height of distraction. Domine Brown there.

22.—Our people are every day frolicing, notwithstanding the distress of fires.

26.—We have an account of St. Johns and New-Foundland being taken by 2 line of battle French ships, and a frigate and about 1600 land troops from Brest.

28.—A day of Public Prayer on occasion of the drought and famine feared.

30.—It pleased God to give us a steady rain for several hours.

August 12.—Pepperilborough gave Mr. Fairfield a call.

18.—It pleased God to give us a very bounteous shower. 16—another.

18.—Another. 21.—A great deal. The earth is now wonderfully soaked and refreshed, and the grass begins to look green. 30.—The grass grows wonderfully.

31.—We have news of the taking Moor Castle at the Havanna.

September 6.—Mr. Wiswell went to Boston last night.

10.—We have the good news, that the Havanna surrendered on the 14th July. A great conquest in itself, but vastly great by the men-of-war we took and destroyed, together with an immense sum of dollars.

22.—An ordination at Windham [doubtless of his son Peter, tho' he is not named] a prodigious concourse of people, a great and admired solemnity; Mr. Morrel began with prayer, Mr. Langdon preached. I gave the Charge. Mr. Loring gave the R. H. F. Mr. Elvin preached. It was thought by all to be the most finished solemnity of the kind ever known.

October 7.—Public thanksgiving for our successes in war this year.

10.—Governor Barnard came here from the eastward.

27.—Mr. Fairfield was ordained at Pepperilborough.

29.—Capt. Ross, in a large ship (of 700 tons) came here to load, as did a Snow of his, a few days ago, besides which there are now 5 other ships and Snow's here a loading.

November 3.—Mr. Miller was ordained at Brunswick.

19.—Mr. Wiswell returned to this place from Doct. How, of Andover.

December.—[No occurrences proper to be noticed.]

1763.

January 1.—This year begins with a great breach made upon me, and a great change.

2.—(Sunday) I went to meeting this morning under no apprehension of my wife being near her end; but last night she refusing to take any sustenance, and continuing to do it, alarmed me, and

3, At midnight, she fell asleep and never awaked, but expired about 4 in the morning, without a sigh or a groan.

8.—Attended the funeral of Mrs. Smith. She wanted 4 months of 65 years. We had lived together near 19 years.

February 4.—Wednesday morning Brigadier Preble, Col. Waldo, Capt. Ross, Doct. Coffin, Nathaniel Moody, Mr. Webb and their wives, and Tate sat out on a frolic to Ring's, and are not yet got back, nor like to be, the roads being not passable.

5.—Thomas and wife, Codman and Sally, Butler and Nancy Codman, with vast difficulty, returned that same day from Windham. We feared Butler had perished.

6.—(Sunday) Our people generally spent yesterday shoveling snow to the meeting house and elsewhere.

9.—We are every where shut up; people are discouraged making paths. They say there is now 5 feet of snow upon a level, but it is mountainously drifted on the clear ground. It is a melancholy time, near a famine for bread.

11.—Our frolicers returned from Blackpoint, having been gone just ten days. They got homeward as far as long creek last night; and with vast difficulty and expense reached home.

13.—(Sunday) Pretty full meeting considering how difficult it was to get there. The people shovelled a foot path from Mr. Codman's new house to the meeting-house, [now called Temple-Street] through 3 feet of snow.

17.—A cessation of arms was proclaimed at Boston on Monday last.

20.—(Sunday) still a difficulty in getting to the Meeting-house.

27.—(Sunday) Thin meeting, it being very blustering and cold and difficult to get to the meeting house.

28.—There is no path any where through the country further than Stroudwater and up to Windham. Mr. Marston was obliged to leave his horse at Hampton and come home with snow-shoes.

March 1.—To day in God's gracious Providence we were relieved by the coming in of Mayhew's schooner from Connecticut with 1000 bushels of Indian corn. People were reduced to the last and extremest distress; scarce a bushel of corn in the whole eastern country.

8.—Yesterday and to-day we had the coldest and longest storm this winter, there fell 19 inches, about as much as has been consumed.

10.—I married Samuel Green and Jane Gustin; they came on snow-shoes across the Cove from Capt. Ilsley's to my house.

11.—The definitive treaty of Peace between Great Britain, France and Spain with the accession of Portugal, was signed yesterday at Paris.

18.—*** and *** set up for Town Clerk and quarrelled dreadfully about it, but set up a wrong person, and therefore did not succeed. The old officers were chosen.

19.—*** set up my salary at £1000, but was opposed and prevented by ***.

23.—To day came in a sloop from Boston with 3000 bushels of corn.

24.—A schooner came in from Cape Ann, with 1600 bushels, which sells for 30s. or 27s. by the 100 bushels. Thus in God's merciful Providence we have again a most seasonable and full supply.

25.—Capt. Gooding got in with 2300 bushels more.

April 6.—The Robbin visited us.

19.—To-day was the first passing through the country, by Mr. Russel.

May 6.—The earth has a most beautiful green face. I never knew the grass so forward nor so well set.

31.—I sat out on a journey to Boston alone.

June 25.—Got home well, thank God most fervently.

July.—[There is no particular event, proper to be extracted from the journal of this month.]

August 2.—I rode to North-Yarmouth, and attended the funeral of Mr. Loring.

11.—Public thanksgiving for the peace.

12.—Capt. Brad. Saunders here with the Indians, going to Boston to treat about peace.

27.—Capt's. Darling and Hagget, [in mast ships] came in last night, as did two ships before this week, to load by Capt. Ross. By reason of the wet weather, my books and cloaths have become mouldy, and we were not able to shut our inner doors, being swelled so through the whole summer.

September 11.—I have been discouraged about my enemies, they talk of a new meeting-house.

October 23.—The mast ship sailed.

November 24 and 28.—*** and ***, are sending about a subscription for a new meeting-house, in favor of Mr. Wiswell.

December 13.—Our attention is very much drawn in, and the most of our thoughts and talk is about the new meeting-house for Mr. Wiswell.

20.—I spent the evening at Doct. Coffin's, who is breaking and decaying fast.

29.—Mr. Brooks here, who has had a call at N. Yarmouth. [Mr. Smith was dejected at times, this month, but at other times in good spirits. At the close of it he says it has pleased God to give him a year of trouble.]

1764.

January 27.—We heard that old Harvard College was burnt lately.

30.—I am very ill to day. I bless God that the cough I am now exercised with did not happen when I was first wounded. [By a fall some time before, by which he had broken two of his ribs.]

February 6.—This evening the signers for the new meeting house had a meeting, when *** and *** quarrelled and fought in the street. A foundation for a church was thus laid ***** the pillars tremble.

12.—(Sunday) One Mr. Murray (an Irishman put in here from the eastward,) preached here p. m. extremely popular.

March 7.—The people at Boston are all inoculating at the Castle and Shirley's Point with marvellous success, in the new method with mercury, &c.

8.—The guards at infected houses in Boston are removed, the people finding they can stop the spreading no longer.

27.—Annual town meeting. Capt. Gooding and Milk added to the Selectmen because of the small Pox.

28.—Parish meeting. Stroudwater again set off. A great struggle to get me an assistant, and all the principal men for it, but *** headed the young men and the Stroudwater's in the opposition and prevented it.

April 4.—Mr. Whitfield I hear is at York.

12.—Annual Fast, I had marvellous assistance which I had rather note because I was in bondage before in thought of it by reason of a slowness of thinking and speaking that has come upon me, and takes away all fluency and makes me think I'm a breaking, but I never performed better. All praise to God who heard my cries.

May 20.—(Sunday) Mr. Deane preached p. m. He came to town with Col. Tyng. 27.—Mr. Dean preached.

June 13.—Mr. Deane came here.

17.—Mr. Deane preached.

21.—Mr. Bernard and Mr. Curwin came here.

25.—Mr. Curwin and Deane set off for Wiscasset.

28.—Messrs. Bernard, Curwin, and Deane returned.

29.—Visited Mr. Bradbury, Mr. Chipman with the gout, and others.

July 2.---Messrs. Bernard, Curwin and Deane went off.

3.—We had a church meeting, full, and unanimous in giving Mr. Deane a call.

4.—Mr. Brooks was ordained. A multitude of people from my parish, and a decent solemnity.

17.—The parish (at a meeting) concurred with the church in the choice of Mr. Deane by a great majority. They voted him a thousand settlement, and 700 salary.

The new meeting house men, with the Stroudwater men, made their utmost opposition to Mr. Deane's settlement, but in vain. The meeting was peaceable. I have been exceedingly earnest in prayer. I fail much, and have been greatly distressed about myself and the people, but God has remarkably appeared and the whole is a great scene of Providence.

23.—The new meeting men had a meeting, and declared for the church. They have been in a sad toss since the parish meeting and made a great uproar, getting to sign for the church. They began to frame the house.

Mr. Bromfield here.

August 15.---There was a council at Gorham that united the two churches and dismissed Mr. Lombard.

23.—Capt. Haggat in a mast ship arrived with young Dr. Coffin.

25.—Mr. Deane came here.

28.—Mr. Deane preached, a very full meeting.

28.—I had a great company drinking tea, among whom were Col. Powel and his sisters.

30.—Mr. Hooper (church parson) came here yesterday and with him Messrs. Tyng and Palmer. Governor Bernard put in here.

31.—There is a sad uproar about Wiswell, who has declared for the church and accepted (a day or two ago) of the call our churchmen have given him to be their minister.

It broke out on a sudden, and happily tended towards Mr. Deane's settlement.

September 2.---(Sunday) A great day this! Mr. Hooper preached to our new church people, and baptized several children. We had notwithstanding, a full meeting especially, a. m. when I preached, and Mr. Deane p. m. who then gave his answer.

3.—Mr. Hooper with his company, Capt. Erving with his, and Mr. Deane with Capt. Pearson and Major Freeman sat out for Boston. The corner stone of the church was laid by the wardens, who with their officers were chosen to day.

9.—(Sunday) Mr. Wiswell preached in the Town-house.

26.—Capt. Brown (who was here last year and whose

ship sunk going home) came here in another to load with masts.

30.—(Sunday) Mr. Wiswell preached in the Court-house to a small company.

October 4.—Mr. Brown (late of Marshfield) came here in order to preach at Stroudwater.

8.—Mr. Wiswell sailed in the mast ship, Capt. Hagget.

11.—Mr. Deane came to town, and with him Mr. Brooks, with his wife.

17.—Mr. Deane was ordained. A great solemnity, and a vast collection of people. Mr. Adams began with prayer, Mr. Miriam preached, Mr. Merrill prayed before the charge—I gave it, Peter gave the R. H. F. and Mr. Woodard closed with prayer.

24.—Mr. Eaton was ordained at Harpswell.

The young folks have had a rampant frolic of it.

November 24.—Mr. Brown returned to Stroudwater.

25.—(Sunday) Our Sabbath frolickers now ride to hear Brown, as they used to do Wiswell.

27.—I rode with Mr. Deane to Conant's and Proctor's; I prayed with the former who had his leg amputated by Nath. Coffin, and Mr. Deane with the latter, who has his arm broken in two places.

December 11.—I rode to Father Skülin's funeral. He reckoned he was in his 100th year.

31.—The winter thus far has paid us off. There has been nothing like it, since the winter between 1747 and 1748.

Obtaining help of God, I continue. I am in good health, but am slow in recollecting and thinking.

1765.

January 3.—The country from Boston to Portsmouth is entirely blocked with snow.

16.—Mr. Foxcroft was ordained at N. Gloucester. We had a pleasant journey home, Mr. L. was alert and kept us merry—a jelly ordination—we lost sight of decorum.

20.—(Sunday) Mr. Brown preached here. All the churchmen, except Mr. Hope, came to meeting, and p. m. some that went to Stroudwater, and many going turned back.

22.—The ships and other vessels loading here are a wonderful benefit to us. They take off vast quantities of timber, masts, oar-rafters, boards, &c.

February 25.—A vessel from Newbury brought in 500 bushels of corn, and Dyer of Purpoodock 1000, which with the flour in town are a wonderful relief to the people.

March 4.—The church at N. Casco gave Mr. Fuller a call.

10.—One Davis brought from Boston 1000 bushels of corn; and neighbor Mayo and Lieut. Thomes 1000 more.

12.—Col. Waldo came home with Brigadier Preble and brings news that Stroudwater is made a parish by the Court (with Long Creek) and that Purpodock is not made a District.

14.—Jeremiah Pote came in from N. Carolina and brought 2900 bushels of corn; Mr. Saunders sent here 500 bushels in a schooner that brought as much more.

16.—Father Proctor died in the night aged 85.

27.—Annual parish meeting. My full salary and Mr. Deane's were voted *nemine contradicente*. Forty returned their names and were therefore set off to Stroudwater parish, and £48 L. M. were allowed them. The Church parties' petition to be exempted from paying to Mr. Deane's settlement and salary, was dismissed. The meeting was quite peaceable. Blessed be God.

April 9.—The robin this morning, first made his appearance.

10.—The Spring bird (as usual) came this morning and with the robin gave us a serenade.

22.—Stroudwater parish gave Mr. Brown a call.

May 8.—I was over at the funeral of Col. Cushing, who died yesterday morning.

27.—Doct. Coffin with the palsy, continues breathing.

June 10.—Mr. Deane set off for the ordination of Mr. Winship at Woolwich.

July 11.—Mr. Deane's house was raised.

29.—I sat out for Cape Ann, with Sally and Peter in another chaise,

August 1.—Got to Cape Ann about 10 o'clock.

6.—Rode to Boston.

12.—Sat out for home.

15.—Got home well, thanks to God.

15.—Last night there was a great mob in Boston, that destroyed the new stamp house and attacked the Secretary's.

21.—Mr. Brown was installed.

22.—On Monday there was a second mob, that did violence to Capt. Halloway's and Story's houses and almost ruined the Lieut. Governor's whose loss by it is computed at £30,000. Intoxicated by liquors, found in the cellar of Mr. Halloway, the rioters inflamed with rage, directed their course to the house of the Lieut. Gov. Hutchinson, whose family was instantly dispersed, and who after attempting in vain to save himself within doors, was also constrained to depart to save his life. By four in the morning, one of the best houses in the Province was completely in ruins, nothing remaining but

the bare walls and floors. The plate, family pictures, most of the furniture, the wearing apparel, about £900 sterling in money, and the manuscript books which Mr. Hutchinson had been thirty years collecting, besides many public papers in his custody, were either carried off or destroyed.

September 10.—A mob lately attacked with great outrage, Mr. Bennet, and did great damage.

12.—We hear of mobs continually at Newport, Connecticut, &c. as well as in this Province. Affairs seem to be ripening to an universal mob; all relative to the Stamp officers, who are obliged to give up their commissions.

18.—We hear there is a change of the ministry at home which gives great joy, and puts a stop to that of mobs relative to the Stamp Act.

25.—The General Court was called together with respect to the distressed state of the country, and the universal uneasiness and opposition to the Stamp Act.

October 23.—The General Court met about the Stamp Act.

25.—Mr. Thrasher was found dead this morning in his loft.

November 6.—Mr. Williams' was ordained at New-Casco.

7.—Mr. Savage came with his wife to live here.

December 23.—I prayed with Mrs. Cox on the news of the death of her husband.

26.—News of Mr. Puddington being cast away.

1766.

January 8.—A mob here assembled, threatened the custom-house.

14.—Doct. Coffin, (who died on Saturday, the 11th) was buried.

23.—This morning at 5 o'clock, we had a very alarming earthquake, though not so great as that 5 years ago, yet continued as long.

24.—We had the repetition of an earthquake in several smaller shocks.

February 12.—We have had news for a good while of a change in the ministry at home. The Duke of Grafton, and General Conway, Secretaries in the room of the execrable Earl of Bute, and Mr. Greenville, which gives us great joy, with respect to the hopeful prospect of a redress of our colony grievances.

23.—We have had of late, several vessels from England with abundance of news relative to the Stamp Act, mostly

promising a repeal or suspension of it. The nation, (city and country, merchants and manufacturers) are in a mighty toss about it, and the Parliament know not what to do between a desire of relieving us, and of saving their own credit and authority. It was a rash thing, occasioned by Mr. H. and other New-England men, ripened by Mr. Greenville and the old ministry.

March 1.—In the course of the year past there have died, the Duke of Cumberland; the Prince William of the royal blood of England; the Emperor of Germany; the Dauphin of France; the Princess Dowager of Orange; the reigning Duke of Amhalt; the Duke of Parma; the Dukes of Bolton and Dorset, and other great personages.

14.—To-day was as great a N. E. storm of snow as ever was known, perhaps greater.

20.—Harper came in with 3000 bushels of corn.

25.—Annual town meeting, very full. The principal officers, the same as last year, except Mr. Ephraim Jones in the room of Maj. Waite.

26.—Annual parish meeting. They established my salary for the future (with my consent) £750 O. T. the same with Mr. Deane's. The officers the same as last year.

30.—Had 6 pounds of Brewster's chocolate at 14*d.* a pound.

[I noticed this as one of hundreds of instances noted in Mr. Smith's Journals, to show how fond he was of this nutritious article.]

31.—The talk and concern of people since the storm, (the 14th) is about Weeks & Company. We have good news from home that gives us hopes of the repeal of the Stamp Act. Mr. Pitt has very zealously engaged in our interest, and the ministry is so.

April 3.—I married Mr. Deane with Eunice Pearson.

May 16.—Capt. Tate in a large mast ship, came here, in 30 days from London, and 24 from the Land's End, who brings certain news that the Stamp Act is repealed.

18.—We had an express with confirmation of the repeal of the Stamp Act.

19.—Our people are mad with drink and joy; bells ringing, drums beating, colors flying, guns firing, the court-house huminated and some others, and a bonfire, and a deluge of drunkenness.

20.—Our house was illuminated, and a great many others.

June 24.—The mast ship sailed. Capt. Haslop came in, and a ship from Barbadoes. The Supreme Court sat. Judge Lynde here also.

29.—(Sunday) The Lieut. Governor, Judge Oliver, Mr. Goff, Mr. Winthrop and Mr. Bowdoin, at meeting.

July 24.—Public thanksgiving on account of the repeal of the Stamp Act.

August 10.—I was married [to the widow Wendell.]

September 1.—The town is full of strangers.

30.—There is a great change in the ministry at home. Mr. Pitt made a Viscount and Earl, and in great favor.

October 29.—There is a council meets at North-Yarmouth to-day, viz: Messrs. Chandler, Hale, Langdon, Stevens, Lancon and Morrill, with delegates.

November 1.—There are 6 large ships now lying in the harbor.

17.—I had 19 pounds of chocolate (see page 90.)

19.—There are great and universal complaints for want of money, [a lamentable occurrence, but not an uncommon one.]

28.—Col. Powel and the justices are together all this week, taking evidences about Mr. Hope's will.

December.—[Nothing suitable to the design of these extracts.]

1767.

January 1.—Had 53 lbs. of Brewster's chocolate (see page 90.)

15.—Deacon Milk broke his thigh; this is the third time.

19.—I returned (from Windham) on horseback. [This mode of riding, Mr. Smith might have mentioned because he went there in a sleigh: and I notice it because I was just now reflecting, that notwithstanding his age, it appears to have been his usual way of riding out; (unless when he took his wife with him) he was fond of a good horse, and of riding on his back, and well knew how to manage one.]

February 3.—There has been a great fire at Boston, it consumed twenty dwelling-houses, besides other buildings, mostly in Paddy's Alley.

24.—Mr. Craft returned from Boston. A broken heir of old Hope, his will being vacated.

15.—Visited Capt. Ross, under a course of mercury, for a cancer.

28.—The controversy and uneasiness with the Governor continues and increases.

March 5.—John Cotton has had three lectures lately in this neighborhood.

17.—He continues them.

21.—Obtaining help of God, I continue to this day, on which I am 55 years of age. I bless God heartily, I have

my health, and am stronger than I was through most of my younger life.

April 22.—Craft broke into goal by the assistance of mother Hope.

May 15.—Brigadier Preble was chosen our representative, without opposition.

June 5.—Curtis Chute and one Young, were killed in an instant by the lightning, at the widow Gooding's; Harrison and others hurt and near being killed, and the house near being destroyed also.

30.—I sat out with my wife on a journey for Boston.

July 28.—We got home.

[On the 31st of this month, there was a violent hurricane in Falmouth, which as Mr. Smith did not notice it) I have obtained an account of, from a friend, as follows, viz.

“It commenced near Sebago Pond, took an easterly direction, passing through Windham, and directly over the Duck Pond, passed through the north part of Falmouth, and the south part of North Yarmouth, (now Cumberland) to the sea. It appears to have been the most violent in the town of Falmouth. It took the roof off the house of Mr. Purrington, situated near the Duck Pond, and prostrated every tree in its way, except a few sturdy oaks, but abated in some measure after it entered North Yarmouth, so as not to do much damage in that town. It extended in breadth about three quarters of a mile.”]

August 30.—Mr. Thacher preached all day. Mr. Deane for him.

September 14.—Mr. Thacher gave his answer to Gorham.

16.—We have melancholy news from home, viz. That the Parliament have passed a bill to prevent New-York from acting in General Court until they comply with the billetings of the king's troops there, and fixing salaries upon the Judges, to be paid in duties laid upon wive imported, and many other articles.

October 8.—Capt. Ross sailed for England in Capt. Heath with Capt. Haslop.

28.—Mr. Thacher was ordained, (at Gorham.)

November.—[Nothing to be noticed.]

December 12.—I hear Wm. Tyng is appointed our sheriff.

1768.

[There does not appear to be any thing in the Journal of the five first months of this year that merits particular notice.]

June 1.—Mr. Winter was ordained at Georgetown.

30.—There was a mob at Boston on Friday caused by

seizing Hancock's sloop. The town is in a sad toss, on account of the Commissioners, &c.

July 1.—Mr. Chipman was seized with an apoplectic fit and died in two or three hours.

8.—The Commissioners are fled to the Castle, which is guarded by men-of-war.

9.—Matters are in a sad toss at Boston. The Governor having dissolved the Assembly.

20.—Capt. Ross arrived here in a mast ship (Capt. Moore.)

30.—John Cotton has been here night and day in King street, roaring, exhorting and warning and praying ever since yesterday was se'nnight. He is very crazy.

August 24.—There was a mob to rescue Nathan Winslow from gaol, but they were defeated.

September 18.—An Express arrived from Boston to have the mind of the several towns, with respect to the troops expected there.

20.—Fast at Boston on account of the distressed state of the Province.

21.—Town-meeting to consider of the Express from Boston. Chose Brigadier Preble to go to Boston to join the proposed Committee of Safety for the Province in our present distress.

30.—We hear that Col. Dalrymple arrived on Wednesday from Halifax at Boston with two regiments, 1000 men.

October 1.—Mr. Thompson, and the proprietors of Pearson-town, [now Standish] closed as to his settlement.

The ships came up and invested Boston, and the troops landed.

8.—Things are in a sad pass in the country.

26.—Mr. Thompson ordained. (Ministers, Messrs. Williams, Brown (who preached) Smith, Foxcroft, Deane.

27.—Council at N. Yarmouth. Mr Brookes' men all failed.

November 2.—The Council at N. Yarmouth broke up, having advised Mr. Brooks to ask a dismissal, and the people to give him £50 L. M. He has been at N. Yarmouth just five years.

10.—The Cork troops arrived at Boston, which puts the town anew in great confusion.

23.—I prayed at the funeral of Capt. Ross.

December 8.—Deacon Cotton died this morning.

1769.

January.—[Nothing remarkable.]

February 2.—Holland is torn to pieces by Hinkley, and other creditors.

March 24.—Church meeting. Messrs. Moody and Tricomb, chosen Deacons.

April 6.—(Sunday.) It was so dark, I could with difficulty read my notes.

[No wonder, for his Sermons were written in as fine a hand as his Journal, about equal to a brevier type.]

8.—I first heard the spring bird. The robbin came a week ago.

22.—The House of Commons, have concurred with the House of Lords against us, and our public affairs have a dark face and prospect.

May 30.—There was a famous Election this week. Eleven new Counsellors chosen. The Governor negatived nine of them, together with Brattle and Bowdoin. Hawley refused. Cushing is Speaker and Adams Clerk.

June 19.—News that the Governor is ordered home, and that the General Court is adjourned to Cambridge; and

20.—That two of the regiments are ordered back to Halifax, one to New-York, and the other to our Castle.

July.—[Nothing remarkable.]

August 2.—Governor Bernard sailed this week.

September 8.—Sac. Lecture. Mr. Deane preached on the Comet, which now appears.

26.—Sat out for Boston.

October 15.—Got home.

19.—There was a considerable Earthquake last night, and another to day at noon.

November.—[Nothing to be noticed.]

December 6.—The Counsel at North-Yarmouth met for the Ordination.

8.—Mr. Gilman was ordained. Mr. Deane preached.

1770.

January 24.—John went over the Ferry in a sleigh, and back in six minutes.

25.—The Dutch sleigh went over four times and returned in thirty minutes.

February 23.—We have had a close winter: as cold perhaps as ever was.

March 10.—Mr. Lyde, (our new Collector) came to town yesterday.

19.—There has of late been many frays between the soldiers and the inhabitants of Boston, occasioned by abuses from the former; but last Monday evening there was a very tragic one. The soldiers in King-street, fired on the people and killed four upon the spot, mortally wounded two more, besides wounding five others. The town is in a great ferment and met the next day, as did also the Governor and Council. The captain and the murderous soldiers were apprehended and committed, and the troops sent to the Castle.

31.—Obtaining help from God, I continue, and am this day 68 years old: a wonder to myself and others.

26.—We have the King's Speech to the Parliament (9th January) which has the same unfavorable spirit as the former one against us.

April 12.—Mr. Hubbard is dropped from being Commissary, and Cushing appointed in his room; and John Preble as Truck-master, in the room of Goldthwait.

18.—Col. Waldo died P. M. at 47 years of age.

20.—Col. Waldo was buried with great parade under the Church, with a sermon, and under arms.

[His remains were afterwards removed to Boston.]

24.—We have news that the Revenue Act is repealed, except as to Tea; that Lieut. Governor Hutchinson is appointed Governor and Mr. Flucker, Secretary. No rejoicing at the news.

May 1.—Mr. Flucker and Erving to see me. [They had been here several times before.]

14.—A mast ship came in.

June 23.—Three ships sailed from hence this morning, a mast ship, a Deal ship, and a Scotch ship.

July 3.—Capt. Tate, in a large ship came in.

[Fasts were kept this month here, and at Scarborough, Stroudwater, Windham, and North-Yarmouth, on account of the drought.]

August 1.—Mr. Foxcroft's Fast is to-morrow (at New-Gloucester,) and Mr. William's (at New-Casco) to day.

2.—Last night came a most blessed rain; it rained a great deal.

September 17.—We hear that the Lieut. Governor has delivered up the Castle to Col. Dalrymple.

30.—Mrs. Tate was shot this morning, by a gun set for thieves.

October 3.—We hear Mr. Whitefield died at Newbury, sabbath morning (Sept. 30.)

11.—The merchants and traders in Boston have agreed to rescind the non-importation agreement.

12.—The General Court have agreed to proceed on business at Cambridge.

20.—The loss Boston has sustained, is rated at £150,000 and more.

November 16.—Capt. Brown came in here in a mast ship to load.

18.—An exceeding great N. E. snow storm, with a vast abundance of rain, and very high tides

20.—We hear that the late snow storm was much more severe in Boston than here, and the greatest that ever was there. The tides rose two feet higher than ever was known. From the Conduit through the lower and Maine-streets, they sailed in boats, where the water was up to a man's chin. The Cellars were all full. Some warehouses afloat. The vessels much damaged. One schooner thrown on Clark's wharf.

December 17.—I prayed with Mrs. Pike on the news of the death of her husband.

1771.

January 9.—Mr. Moody was ordained at Arundel.

February 27.—A terrible and terrifying night, the last was; a prodigious tempest that seemed as if it would blow down our houses; the wind easterly and a great storm of rain, and then snow, and very cold to day, and continues snowing.

March 25.—Governor Shirley died, aged 77.

April 28.—(Sunday.) Preached a sermon to seafaring men.

May 3.—Two mast ships came in, Brown and Hinsdall.

June and July.—[Nothing remarkable.]

August 1.—Sat out with my wife for Boston in Captain Pike.

30.—Returned in Capt. Holland.

September.—[Nothing remarkable.]

October 28.—We are in a great toss by the seizure of Tyng's schooner by a tender.

November 13.—Mr. Savage [a naval officer] was mobbed. Collector Waldo came home from London.

December 15.—(Sunday) Mr. Wiswal, being sick, the Church people were generally with us.

1772.

January.—[Nothing remarkable.]

February 28.—There have been many storms and gales of wind through the winter, and three as severe snaps of cold weather as ever was.

March 11.—We have lived upon Moose several days.

15.—(Sunday.) I rode round through the town to meeting. There was a good foot path as far as Mr. Codman's; and from a canal very narrow, dug through the deep snow, so that most of the people went through it singly in a long continued string, close upon the heels of one another.

20.—(Sunday.) I could not see any way I could get to meeting, and therefore did not attempt it. There is no sleighing through the Main-street, and through the other streets the snow is up with the fences.

April.—[Nothing remarkable.]

May 3.—(Sunday.) A very full meeting. I had desirable assistance, yet can't get over the suspicion, that I am slighted. [Such entries in the Journal of Mr. Smith, were not unfrequent. Prayers and Sermons which he feared did not meet with acceptance, were often very highly approved.]

21.—There was a Moose killed upon the flats. He was first started near my garden fence.

June 10.—A mast ship came in.

July 3.—Goodwin was tried for murder and found guilty.

6.—Tate was arraigned and pleaded guilty. Goodwin was sentenced [at Supreme Court, which sat this week.]

8.—Visited and prayed with the prisoners.

[Several other ministers this month, in turn did the same.]

28.—Extremely hot. The thermometer at the highest.

29.—There was a prodigious tempest, with thunder and lightning, in all the neighboring towns.

August 8.—Doctor Cooper and Mr. Bowes came to lodge with us. With them came Doct. Winthrop, Hancock, Brattle, Hubbard and Calf.

12.—Hancock and company sailed for Kennebec.

September 9.—The people are in a sad toss about Murray's not being asked to preach.

23.—The prisoner [Goodwin] who was to have been executed to-morrow, has a further reprieve for five weeks.

October 4.—(Sunday.) Mr. Thacher preached here to the great discontent of the people, many of whom went to church at Purpoodeck, and all in a sad toss.

5.—There is a famine of Bread in town, no Indian and no Flour; no Pork in town or country.

28.—The prisoner has been some days in a bad frame, and mad with every body.

29.—Goodwin, who by a second reprieve was to have been executed to day, is reprieved again for a fortnight. A compliment to Mr. Flocker, by solicitation of Wiswel and Clark.

November 8.—(Sunday.) The prisoner at meeting.

12.—Goodwin was executed. Mr. Clark preached a Lecture, and prayed at the gallows. There was the greatest course of people ever seen here.

19.—I prayed with Deacon Milk, who died soon after.
December.—[Nothing remarkable.]

1773.

January 14.—The measles is now spreading here.

February.—Extremely cold this winter.

March 29.—We hear of Capt. Howell's death in Holland.

April 13.—Attended the funeral of James Milk, [the Deacon's son.]

May 21.—Mr. Cummings came from Scotland to live here.

30.—There is much zeal and hot talk amongst us about a new Meeting-House.*****

June 11.—People at Boston, and the General Court are in a great toss about the Governor's and Lieut. Governor's letters, now come to hand from London.

29.—The Superior Court met. Judge Oliver, Hutchinson, Ropes and Cushing.

July 8.—The Thermometer was up to 100.

29.—We sailed for Boston in a Packet (Pike.)

September 25.—There is an epidemical vomiting and purging and fever among the children and others.

October.—[Almost every day Mr. Smith was out, praying with the sick and attending funerals. Scarcely any thing else is mentioned in his Journal for this month.]

November.—[The same, nearly, may be said for this month.]

December.—[And for the chief of this, too.]

10.—The people at Boston are in a great toss relating to India Tea.

22, 26.—[Mr. Smith here gives an account of the seizure, with an apoplexy, in the night, of his son John, and of his situation until the 26th, when he died.]

1774.

January 10.—My son Saunders, died of a paralytic disorder.

23.—(Sunday.) It was so cold, I was but 15 minutes in sermon.

February.—[Mr. Smith, from exposing himself at all seasons, in the constant discharge of his ministerial duties, often caught cold. He closes his Journal of this month as follows.]

28.—I bless God, that, through the winter, until now, I have

escaped my old grievous cold, which has been so much the affliction of my life.

March 8.—We have got sixteen quarters of lamb and mutton left.

[Mr. Smith, it appears, was always well possessed with family stores, either by presents, purchase, or by the fruits of his garden and pasture.]

22.—Annual town meeting. Very full and very noisy. They quarrelled about placing the Court-House. The officers the same. Jere. Pote, Selectman and Treasurer, in the room of Capt. Jones.

31.—The robbin came and tuned up.

April 19.—We hear of the death of Mr. Emerson, Dr. Cummings and Mrs. Fairfield.

23.—Harper came in (they say) with 4000 bushels of Corn.

May 12.—Major Freeman was chosen Representative.

14.—Yesterday General Gage arrived at the Castle as Governor of the Province. Boston is shut up by act of Parliament. The Custom-House is removed to Marblehead, and the Commissioners to Salem.

25.—Our people moved the Town House and School House.

26.—At the Election, Brattle and Royal were dropped, and eleven new Counsellors were chosen, but the Governor slaughtered [negatived] the most of them; among whom, were Bowdoin, Winthrop and Dexter, (13 in all.)

June 1.—The fatal act of Parliament took place at Boston, by which the port is shut up. The Commissioners are gone with the Governor to Salem, and the Custom-House office to Plymouth.

7.—The General Court is adjourned this day, to meet at Salem.*

*The House of Representatives, resolved: "That a meeting of Committees from the several Colonies is highly expedient and necessary, to consult upon the present state of the Colonies, and the miseries to which they are and might be reduced by the operation of certain acts of Parliament, respecting America, and to deliberate and determine upon proper measures to be by them recommended to all the colonies, for the recovery and establishment of their just rights and liberties, civil and religious, and the restoration of that union and harmony between Great-Britain and the Colonies, most ardently desired by all good men." In pursuance of which resolution, a committee of five persons, (Thomas Cushing, Samuel Adams, Robert Treat Paine, James Bowdoin and John Adams, Esq's.) was appointed to meet committees or delegates from the other Colonies, at Philadelphia, or any other place, which shall be judged meet on the first day of September next. On the 4th of Sept. delegates from eleven states appeared at Philadelphia, and the next day, having formed themselves into a Congress, unanimously chose Payton Randolph, President, and Charles Thompson, Secretary.

14.---The bell tolled all day, as the harbor of Boston is shut up.

17.---The Governor dissolved the General Court.

[But the members continued together, until, as guardians of the people, they adopted such measures as the exigencies of the (then) Province required.]

29.---We had a Fast, relative to the sad state of our public affairs.

30.---**** made an entertainment yesterday for the Tories, (in opposition to the Fast) and *** and *** kept their shops open.

July 21.---I find my feet fail, and I stiffen in walking.

[But his mental powers do not appear to have failed, nor his ministerial abilities weakened.]

August—[Nothing remarkable.]

September 3.—The grand continental Congress are now meeting at Philadelphia.

5.—The Congress met.

21.—This morning came here from the eastern towns in the county 500 men, near one half armed, to humble sheriff Tyng ; which having done, they went off.

22.—Major Freeman was chosen our representative.

October 26.—The grand continental Congress broke up.

November 16.—Our [negro man] Jack died.

December 25.—I almost killed myself in praying at the funeral of Jer. Tucker ; more than 200 people there.

27.—I prayed with the Free masons, had uncommon assistance, (thank God.) [This is a sample of many records of the same kind.]

1775.

January 2.—There is a great scarcity of corn in this part of the country.

February 3.—We have the King's speech to the new Parliament, and the answer of both houses.

7.—People are much joyed by the debates of Parliament, which they think begin to look in our favor.

13.—There are near 5000 bushels of corn brought among us.

March 1.—'Tis said there are now 10,000 bushels of corn lately brought in among us.

16.—Annual fast, recommended by Congress.

22.—Annual town-meeting. A general overturn in favor of the times. Capt. John Wait, *Moderator*, Deacon Moody, Clerk, Smith Cobb, *Treasurer*, Major Freeman, Mussey Owen, Bracket Merril, *Selectmen*.

28.—Mr. King of Dunston, died.

April 6.—We have been flushed for some days with news from home, that the merchants and manufacturers and others were rising in our favor, and that Parliament was likely to repeal all the acts; but have now news that sinks us entirely, that Parliament and administration are violently resolute with 14 frigates, and 4 more new regiments, (all a coming) by force to oblige us to a compliance with the laws.

12.—Capt. Coulson is very troublesome.

18.—General Gage sent 900 men by night to Concord, to destroy our magazine there, which were driven back, though reinforced with 1100 more.*

19.—To-day our people in many hundreds are collecting from all the near towns. The people are every where in the utmost consternation and distress.

20.—The country is all in alarm every where, sending soldiers to Boston. A civil war is now commenced.

21.—Our company of soldiers set out for Boston.

25.—We sent away to Windham our principal things. Our people are many of them doing the same.

28.—We had about 40 men killed in the action of Wednesday the 19th, and the regulars about —.

*On their arrival at Lexington, towards five in the morning, about 30 men belonging to that town, were found on the parade under arms. Maj. Pitcairn, who led the band, galloping up to them, called out, "disperse, disperse you rebels; throw down your arms and disperse." The sturdy yeomanry not instantly obeying the order, he advanced nearer, fired his pistol, flourished his sword, and ordered his soldiers to fire! A discharge of arms from the British troops, with a huzza, immediately succeeded; several of the provincials fell, and the rest dispersed. The firing continued after the dispersion, and the fugitives stopped and returned the fire. Eight Americans were killed, three or four of them by the first fire of the British, the others after they had left the parade; several were also wounded.

The important consequence which followed the event related in the foregoing note, have induced me to insert it. I would further add, that "the British detachment proceeded to Concord; that a party of British light infantry followed them, and took possession of the bridge, while the main body entered the town and proceeded to execute their commission. They disabled two 24 pounders, threw 500 pounds of ball into the river and wells, and broke in pieces about 60 barrels of flour." "The militia being reinforced, Maj. Buttrick, of Concord, who had gallantry offered to command, advanced towards the bridge, but not knowing the transaction at Lexington, ordered the men not to give the first fire, that the provincials might not be the aggressors. As he advanced, the light infantry retired to the Concord side of the river and began to pull up the bridge, and on his nearer approach, they fired and killed a captain and one of the privates; the provincials returned the fire, a skirmish ensued, and the regulars were forced to retreat."

29.—A small man of war (the *Canso*, Capt. Moit) [Mewat] has been here some time. Capt. Coulson and his ship, which makes the people all in a toss.

30.—We are continually disquieted, apprehensive that we and the whole country are inevitably and entirely ruined. We hear that General Carlton of Canada, is coming upon us with an army, and that 40 or 50 Indians are certainly discovered upon the back of Royalstown, [now Durham]. This was soon quieted.

May 1.—We hear the Bostonians have delivered up their arms to the selectmen.

2.—We have a great army of twenty thousand or more of our provincials at Cambridge and Roxbury, preparing to attack General Gage, with the King's troops in Boston, while the people there are in the utmost perplexity and confusion.

6.—Boston is closely shut up, so that there is no going out or coming in. On Saturday and Monday last, about 3 or 300 were permitted to go out.

8.—Various are the accounts we daily receive from Boston, and little can be depended on, only that General Gage is daily securing the town, having entrenched upon Beacon Hill, Fort Hill and Cops Hill, while there is much talk of fresh forces expected.

10.—Yesterday one Col. Thompson came here with a company of men from Brunswick, to take the man of war here and Coulson's ship, and Capt. Moit his.

11.—Doctor — and Parson Wiswell walking on the neck, were taken by them and made prisoners, which made a vast tumult. The Gorhamites, with some from Windham, and Capt. Phinney, (called Colonel) Hart Williams and Steward, joined them in the night, and having rifled Coulson's house of all in it, they went off a Friday.*

13.—The town has been in great distress, many women and children have moved out, and the most have sent their principal goods into the country. A dreadful day!

16.—Parson Wiswell went off.

20.—Yesterday our provincials had a skirmish with the regulars at Chelsea, Noddles and Hog-Island; we killed several, but lost none. Drove the sheep and cattle away and burnt a cutter.

June 4.—(Sunday) The church people met, and Edward Oxnard read prayers.

7.—A man of war (the *Senegal*) of 14 guns, Capt. Duden-son, came in here with two tenders.

14.—There was an alarm muster. A goodly appearance!

16.—Two thousand more troops and 350 horses arrived

*For a particular account of this, (called "Thompson's War") see appendix.

this week at Boston, so that Gage's army now consists of more than six thousand, some say 7 or 8000.

17.—Charlestown was burnt.

19.—Friday night last, some hundreds of our provincial army, began to entrench on a hill in Charlestown, and on Saturday were attacked by more than two thousand of the regulars, under the cannon of the man of war, Capt. Hill, and floating batteries. Our men so vastly overpowered in numbers, were obliged to retreat with the loss of about fifty killed, (among whom was Doc. Warren) and the regulars had a thousand killed, some say 14 or near 1500, among whom are 22 officers.

21.—Mr. Nash was ordained at New-Boston, [now Gray.]

26.—People are apprehensive of a famine, there being a scarcity of corn and flour.

July 1.—Capt. Ross came in with 3 or 400 barrels of flour.

3.—Capt. Bracket and company marched to Cambridge.

6.—Mr. Deane had a lecture P. M. to Capt. Bradish and company, on their going to the army with a regiment from these parts.

10.—Four vessels came in, 3 from the West Indies and one from Maryland, with 1500 bushels of corn, and one before with as much more.

13.—Crosby came here in a brig with 3500 bushels of corn and — barrels of flour, so that we are plentifully relieved from all fears of a famine. Blessed be God.

16.—(Sunday) A full meeting; though so many are moved back, and 60 of Bradish's men, who belong to us.

20.—Continental fast.

August 13.—There is a company of soldiers here from the eastward:

25.—I went over to Purpoedock and lodged at Mr. Clark's.

26.—I preached there with much assistance and to much acceptance. Mr. Clark gone to the army.

September 25.—Parson Clark and Mr. Lancaster dined here.

October 15.—(Sunday,) Mr. Deane being unwell, I preached all day, and administered both sacraments.

16.—A fleet of five or six vessels of war anchored at the Island with Mowet, a cat bomb ship, two Cutter schooners and a small bomb sloop.

17.—They came up before the town, P. M. sent word that in two hours they should fire upon the town, which was respite,

18.—Till nine this morning, when they began and continued till dark, with their mortars and cannon, when with marines landing, they burnt all the lower part of the town and up as far as Mr. Bradbury's, excepting Mrs. Ross' two houses,

and son Thomas' shop and stores, my house being included.* I rode to Windham just before the firing began, as did Mrs. Smith yesterday. A solemn time!

22.—(Sunday,) I preached at Windham.

My barn being saved, (though on fire several times,) we are getting up here our hay, &c.

My house was the last that was burnt, though several times on fire, and not 'till near dark, and kindled by [from] Capt. Sanforth. We lost [here Mr. Smith enumerates what he lost.]

November.—[Mr. Smith at Windham this month, he says,]

25.—I rode to Falmouth in order to preach, but could get no lodgings, therefore returned to Mr. Codman's, [who then lived at Gorham, near the bounds of Falmouth.]

December 3—(Sunday,) I preached here all day, to the soldiers and about 20 families.

4.—I returned to Windham, having met with great kindness from Mr. Hsley and wife, and made a very welcome and very satisfactory visit. General Frye and Preble breakfasted with me.

[Mr. Smith preached at Windham the other Sundays in this month, and his son Peter once for him at Capt. Blake's, where he frequently used to preach himself.]

Thus ends a very remarkable year, remarkable to all the people of the State, but especially to the inhabitants of Falmouth, [now Portland.]

1776.

January—[Nothing remarkable.]

February 10.—A fatal day.

11.—(Sunday,) Peter preached at Falmouth and I at Windham.

12.—Peter returned with the sad news of his brother [Thomas] being sick, which was confirmed by another letter in the evening. He was seized on Monday with a pleurisy and fever, at Cape Ann.

14.—We heard by Elwell, that he was much better on Saturday, but

15.—To day we heard by a letter from Mr. Winthrop, that he died on Saturday evening.

19.—His wife and Peter sat out for Cape Ann.

March 2.—Our Provincials began to cannonade and bombard Boston.

*For a particular account of this, see Appendix.

4.---The Provincials continued last night and to night, and entrenched and fortified two hills on Dorchester neck.

7.---General Fast.

20.---We have the news confirmed that How, with the Tories, left Boston and fell down below the Castle. A surprising event!

24.---The peri-pneumonich disorder, of which my son died, has ever since prevailed in Falmouth, and is very mortal. Westerman, T. Womninean and Dawson, have died on our Neck; Maj. Berry, Capt. Haskill, Bayley and Sawyer, at Back Cove; Mr. Wyer, Mrs. Riggs, Ficket and Trickey at Stroudwater; Dunnam and Pearson at Presumpscot; Capt. Buchnam and wife, Underwood and Austin, and others at New Casco. We hear old McLellan lately died, also Zechariah Sawyer and a son of Capt. Gooding and Mr. Merrill.

27.---The troops and fleet sailed yesterday and to day from Boston, supposed to Halifax.

April.---[Mr. Smith continued to preach at Windham, and sometimes his son Peter for him at Falmouth.

Nothing now appears in his Journal of his praying and visiting the sick, of which his former Journals were so full; nor are the pages half so full of other matters as they were before the burning of the town, and his removal to Windham.]

14.---I preached all day at Windham. *Peter* for me. No lodging, eating nor horse-keeping at Falmouth.

29.---(Sunday) Rode to Falmouth and preached. Dined at Justice Pearson's and returned to Windham.

30.---Mr. Bodge was seized with the epidemic sickness; it is in many houses here, and every where through the country. A proper pestilence.

May 17.---I rode to Falmouth, p. m.

18.---Continental Fast. I preached, a. m. Dined at Justice Pearson's.

20.---(Sunday) I preached a. m. Dined at Deacon Titcomb's, where I lodged.

21.---Returned to Windham.

June 8.---We rode and dined at Major Freeman's [at Saccarappa.] Drank tea at Mr. Ross' and lodged at Mr. Codman's [at Gorham.]

9.---Rode down to Falmouth.

10.---(Sunday) Put up at Mrs. Child's. Preached, a. m. [Some of these extracts may appear to be too unimportant to be recorded here. They are inserted to shew the employment of Mr. Smith's time, in his exiled state.]

July 4.---A great plot discovered at New York, to destroy the magazine, the staff-officers, &c.

30.---We have news of the repulse and defeat of Commo-

ders Sir Peter Parker, with eight men of war, and Earl Cornwallis and General Clinton, with their troops, in an attack on Charleston, S. C. with great loss to them and but little to us.

[Mr. Smith rode to Falmouth four times this month.]

August.---[There is nothing particular in the Journal of this month that need to be noticed. Mr. Smith rode to Falmouth as often as in the last.]

September 16.---I gave up the whole of my last year's salary to the parish, and accepted of £76 for this year.

[He rode to Falmouth, to preach but twice this month.]

October.---[Mr. Smith rode to Falmouth and preached every Sabbath.]

November.---[Nothing remarkable.]

December 4.---Every fourth man is drafted for the army every where.

[Mr. Smith continued at Windham all this month. There was one important event this year, which Mr. Smith has not noticed. The Declaration of Independence, July 4th.]

1777.

January.---[There are but seven Entries made in the Journal of this month, and neither of them of any consequence.]

February 5.---We had a public Fast. I had (as usual) great assistance.

9.---I am enabled to preach loud and strong.

18.---I prayed at the funeral of Mr. Enoch Moody, who died suddenly a Monday evening.

March.---[Nothing to be remarked, but that altho' Mr. Smith was 75 years old this month, he was able frequently to ride on horseback, and to perform his ministerial duties "as usual,"—and that since the year 1775 his Journals are confined to one page only for each month.]

April 19.---There has been no news for 5 or 6 weeks either from our armies or Europe.

30.---There is a great and increasing scarcity of provisions except fish, of which there is a vast quantity. There is no provision to be got, at Boston. A most distressing time.

May.---[Nothing remarkable. It appears, however, that Mr. Smith now lived at Falmouth, though he had not mentioned his removal from Windham.]

19.---The town has chosen two Representatives, Brigadier Preble and Capt. Noice.

June 2.---Howe with his army, have been for a good while cooped up in Brunswick by Gen. Washington and his army at Princeton, having had skirmishes in our favor.

[The pages of his Journal now begin to be filled again, but nothing remarkable this month.]

July.—[A full page, but chiefly relating to the weather, (raw and cold until the 14th.) and to presents made to him.]

18.—We hear Ticonderoga is taken—it was deserted by General St. Clair, without any fighting.

20.—(Sunday) I improved the astonishing news, news which throws the whole country into wonder and distress. Lord help us!

23.—Howe's army is at Straten island.

August.—[The Journal now and until December following, contain, as usual, two pages to each month.

1.—We hear Howe has left the Jersey's going somewhere, either to Delaware or North River or Boston.

15.—We hear Howe has returned from Delaware to New York, and intends to go up the North River to join Burgoyne, who has got to Saratoga.

27.—Provisions awfully scarce and dear.

30.—We live from hand to mouth. God gives day by day, &c.

31.—(Sunday) I was enabled to speak with great strength and spirit.

September 1.—Our prospects are now better as to the northern army, having had several successful victories.

7.—(Sunday) Was greatly assisted. We have not had a note for any sick person for 9 or 10 Sabbaths.

22.—General Washington, with half his army, had an action (on the 11th) with the whole of Howe's, in which he lost the field and several hundred men, and Howe double.

30.—Our Col. Brown, &c. have got possession of *Mount Hope Defiance* at the French lines, at Ticonderoga.

General Burgoyne has got into bad plight, enclosed by our army under General Gates, Arnold and Lincoln; near Fort Edward.

October 22.—We have much and great news of the successes of our Northern army, that have inclosed Burgoyne's.

25.—I have not been called out to any sick person this week.

26.—(Sunday) We had the news, p. m. by the post, authentic, of the astonishing victory of Gen. Gates in taking Gen. Burgoyne's whole army. Our people were hereupon mad in their rejoicing.

November 1.—Our Falmouth-built privateer sailed.

2.—(Sunday) I thought I did well, but imagined I was slighted.

9.—(Sunday) Same.

30.—(Sunday) I cant but think I am slighted.

[These suspicions are revived after a long interval.]

December 18.—Continental Thanksgiving.

1778.

[The Journal for the first half of this year and for November, have but one page for each month, all the rest have two pages each and are full.]

January 5.---General Washington is gone into winter quarters.

19.---The mast-ship (Capt. James) sailed.

February.---[The Journal for this month relates chiefly to the weather.]

March 27.---Regimental Training, to enlist men to reinforce General Washington.

29.---(Sunday) Had marvellous assistance, freedom, &c.

April 13.---A French man of war came in here with a packet to Congress.

19.---(Sunday) I preached all day. Mr. Deane at Biddeford.

22.---Annual Fast,---was much assisted.

[I notice these expressions of assistance, to show how wonderfully Mr. Smith held out ; now 78 years old.]

25.---We have great news ; that Lord North is seeking an accommodation with the Colonies, by Commissioners to treat with them.

May.---[Nothing remarkable.]

June 17.---Five of our young men have lately been inoculated and have got well.

20.---Our people are all mad about inoculation. They have built a new Pest House, and the first class, of 41, are entered.

22.---General How is gone, and Gen. Clinton with his army have left Philadelphia.

26.---The Commissioners from England are arrived to treat about peace.

July 2.---Gen. How is gone home, and Clinton succeeds him.

The British army have evacuated Philadelphia and taken the rout of the Jerseys. Washington is pursuing them ; Lee is attacking, and Gates advancing to meet the Commissioners, and Congress are corresponding.

Between 2 and 18.---About this time (at Monmouth) our army battled it all day with the enemy, and drove them. We had 160 killed and they 320 and left 60 prisoners. Many hundreds of Hessians have deserted to us.

31.---People fear a famine. The Indian corn curls and is like to come to nothing, and there is no prospect of any potatoes nor turnips nor any sauce at all. Lord have mercy upon us.

22.—We have news by a hand bill of the arrival of a French fleet at the Hook, of 12 line of battle and 4 frigates, and that the people are flocking to our army.

31.—We have news of the arrival of 11 more French men-of-war at Sandy Hook, and they have taken 16 (out of 17) ships from Cork with provisions. Also, that some of the French fleet are co-operating with General Sullivan in an attack on New York.

August 1.—All the talk is about the expedition to Newport. The people are flocking there in companies of the principal inhabitants, of Salem, Newbury, &c. to co-operate with two Brigades from General Washington's army, and the French fleet who are at Newport.

21.—We hear that General Sullivan, with his army, are encamped on the heights, within half a mile of the enemy, and were to attack them yesterday.

31.—Our troops got off Rhode Island and are retiring to Providence as head quarters, and that the French fleet got to Boston last Friday.

September 1.—A British fleet under Admiral Byron, of 12 capital very large ships, are arrived at the Hook to reinforce Lord How, against the French fleet.

18.—To day an express arrived from France at Piscataqua, with news that the French fleet had obtained a complete victory over the British, and that England had declared war against her.

21.—Boston is in a great toss, preparing for the British fleet and army, expected to attack them and the French fleet.

30.—There is a terrible dysentary that prevails and rages at the westward. There is not a child three years old left in Mystic. Doct. Elliot died of it, and Mr. Adams of Watertown.

October 20.—(Or thereabouts, for there is no particular date.) The Commissioners at New York have put out a manifesto, threatening the utmost horrors of war, in case of our standing out against their proposals 'till the 12th of November next. 'Tis thought their design is to destroy all our seaport towns.

We hear that the British fleet have fallen down to the Hook, and that 150 ships, Transports, have come up the Sound, as far as New Haven, and 'tis thought they are designed for Boston. That they are preparing against them at Boston. Twelve hundred men are at work fortifying.

November 3.—The French fleet sailed from Boston, and all is now quiet as to fear from danger of the enemy's coming.

12.—To-day there is as great a southerly storm of rain as has been known. It blew down fences, Mr. Butler's house and other buildings.

16.—All the news is that the enemy are embarking at New York for the West Indies and Halifax.

25.—Common laborers have four dollars a day, while ministers have but a dollar, and washer-women as much.

30.—It is a melancholly time upon many accounts. Lawful money is reduced to be worth no more than old tenor. Creditors don't receive an eighth part of their old debts, nor ministers of their salaries.

December 31.—The thought of people now is, that the enemy will keep Newport, New York, and Long Island, this winter.

Through the favor of Providence, we are well stored with provisions for winter.

It has been a year of such remarkable health in this Parish, that for near the last half of it there has been but one note for any sick person, (viz. Capt. Blake.)

Mr. Chase, minister of Kittery, was frozen to death. A team with 4 oxen and an horse, and the driver were frozen to death on Boston Neck, all standing up, as were several other persons.

1779.

[The Journal of this, and all the succeeding years, are contained in but one page only for each month.]

January 3.—(Sunday,) I meet with much difficulty in seeing to read my notes. [It is surprising that he had not occasion to make this observation long before.]

Our company of Soldiers are reduced to ten.

4.—It is wonderful how the people live here on the Neck, for want of bread, there being little to be bought, and that so monstrous dear.

8.—The people upon the Neck, universally, have for some weeks past, suffered extremely for want of wood, there having been no sledding, and the earting very bad, and wood thereupon raised to 20 dollars a cord, [but doubtless in paper money.]

10.—(Sunday,) It rained very hard A. M. I rode to meeting in a chaise and preached, but Mr. Deane not coming down there was no meeting P. M. [Mr. Deane, after the town was burnt, moved to, and lived at Gorham, near the bounds of Falmouth.]

23.—Good sledding; wood has fallen to 8 dollars.

23.—Congress have called in 15 millions of their dollars by way of tax this year ; two millions is the part of our State.

February—[Nothing that requires particular notice.]

March 21.—(Sunday,) My eye sight failed and worried me.

27.—Mr. Frothingham dined with us.

April 1.—There is a grievous cry for bread in all the sea-port towns, and there is but little meat and no fish yet.

6.—Parish meeting. The people voted not to make any [further] allowance to their minister's salary, so they stand £75 a year.

7.—Indian meal is sold at 30 dollars a bushel.

13.—No news from England since the 9th Dec. What we had then was, that they are meditating revenge, and a terrible new campaign. 1200 troops are coming.

22.—We hear that three of our Continental vessels of war, have taken a fleet bound from New York to Georgia with Stores.

27.—I hear wood is 52 dollars a cord in Boston, and flour at £50 per hundred, i. e. a barrel is more than my whole salary.

May 8.—Corn is now sold at 35 dollars a bushel, and coffee at 3 dollars a pound.

20.—Tyng and wife came here in a flag.

23.—Had great strength, never spoke louder nor better.

June 1.—Molasses is raised to 16 dollars, coffee 4, sugar 3.

8.—Tyng sailed at last, without Mrs. Ross, after a great toss.

10.—A man asked 74 dollars for a bushel of wheat meal.

11.—Green peas sold at Boston at 20 dollars a peck. Lamb at 20 dollars a quarter. Board 60 dollars a week.

17.—We bought 3 pounds of halibut for a dollar.

18.—We have news of a large fleet of 300 troops in Penobscot Bay.

19.—We are greatly alarmed by the appearance of ten top-sail vessels, which proves to be a fleet from Boston. Frigates, &c.

June 20.—We are in a sad toss ; people moving out. Never did I feel more anxiety.

21.—We have news that the commanders, Lincoln and Moultrie, have obtained a complete victory at Charleston, over the regulars.

30.—People are every where in this State spiritedly appearing in the present intended expedition to Penobscot, in pursuit of the British fleet and army there.

July 13.—Two brigs and a dozen transport sloops came in from Boston, to carry our regiment of soldiers to Penobscot.

19.—The vessels with their soldiers, sailed for Townsend, where the whole armament is to collect.

21.—The vessels of war (17) from Boston, went by us to Penobscot.

23.—The enemy's fort at Stody Point, was taken by Gen. Wayne. Fairfield and Norwalk burnt, and New-Haven plundered by Tryon.

25.—(Sunday) A full meeting; had much help; people very sleepy. [This complaint was not unusual; I thought therefore I might mention it once.]

[Several acceptable presents are mentioned this month, as well as almost every other.]

August 10.—We hear that Wheeler Riggs was killed at Penobscot, and about sixty more are killed and wounded, and among them, three Indians, and our army waiting for mortars from Boston.

17.—We have news that the seige at Penobscot is broken up, on the arrival of several frigates from New-York.

18.—We hear our people have burnt all their vessels, and are returning by land. A sad affair!

22.—Our people are in a sad toss, expecting an attack from the enemy.

23.—We bought a pound of Tea at 19 DOLLARS.

27.—Col. Jackson's regiment came here from Kittery.

September 1.—We are full of men, having not only Jackson's regiment, but Mitchell's also; well defended.

3.—We were thrown into vast surprise by the coming in of three large ships, which proved to be the Boston and Dean frigates, and a prize ship.

4.—Another prize ship came in, both of them men of war.

7.—Col. Jackson's regiment went away, being sent for by Gates, upon the news of the arrival of Ashburnot, and the troops at New-York.

25.—The Penobscot soldiers, (Col. Mitchell's) were dismissed.

26.—(Sunday) My eyes failed me.

October 8.—We have constantly repeated news that Count D'Estang being on our coast, with twenty line of battle ships and ten frigates.

19.—I prayed with the regiment of militia.

28.—Still have repeated accounts of Count D'Estang.

November 1.—Mr. Bradbury moved to Newbury.

4.—Day of prayer through the State.

15.—Parish meeting about salary. Voted to do nothing.

22.—Capt. Sanford brought me 400 dollars, gathered by subscription.

29.—We have news that Count D'Estang and Gen. Lincoln, were defeated and had retreated at Savannah. Sad news!

December 9.—Continental Thanksgiving.

23.—Wood is 70 dollars a cord; Coffee 8 dollars a pound

1780.

January 31.—Severely cold, as perhaps ever was; the harbor down to the sea, lies froze up entirely. Thus January leaves us as it found us, dismal, cold and windy [and snow very deep.]

February 1.—Dole and others from head-quarters, bring news that the country is blocked up with snow, and that they suffer for want of wood and water.

18.—No news, but great stir about the Cartel shipwrecked.

March 24.—Young Mussey asks 500 i. e. above £1100 for a hat. Laborers 30 a day.

27.—Parish meeting; they voted a nominal sum.

31.—The street to the meeting-house, remains full of snow.

April 7.—Brigadier Wadsworth came here in the continental Protector, Capt. Williams.

8.—A regiment of 600 men are raising; 300 of them for this place, 200 for Campden, 100 for Machias.

May 19.—An unusual dark day.

[Mr. Smith is yet able to ride on horse back, and to preach with strength and spirit.]

June 10.—I had the shocking tidings of the death of my daughter Lucy, (Mrs. Forbes.)

July 25.—Brigadier Wadsworth went to Camden.

29.—The joy occasioned by the arrival of the French fleet is all over, by the coming of an English one under Graves.

August—[Nothing remarkable.]

September 1.—News of a mob of 50,000 in London.

24.—Sir George Rodney, with ten line of battle ships, has arrived at New-York, so that with Graves and Arbuthnots, there, are 19.

October 2.—The Tender act repealed lately.

5.—There is a discovery of a horrid plot of General Arnold's giving up our grand fort at West Point.

10.—I had nothing for dinner and no prospect of any. [But here Mr. Smith mentions a full supply. I note this, to observe that in these calamitous times, such destitutions and providential supplies were experienced by many.]

25.—Our new Constitution took place.

November 16.—A signal day of mercy! I was never so anxious about wood and meal; but was relieved marvellously.

[Mr. Smith then enumerates as before, the articles with which he was fully supplied.]

December 3.—(Sunday) I preached with much aid; Mr. Deane not coming down.

7.—Continental thanksgiving, I preached; Mr. Deane (whose turn it was) not coming down.

17.—(Sunday) I preached with much aid and attention.

[As Mr. Smith often complained of (at least a supposed) want of attention, I think it proper to observe, that he often noticed with satisfaction, the attention of his hearers.]

1781.

January 12.—Capt. Pearson Jones was buried.

20.—Wood is fallen from 300 to 120 dollars, i. e. a dollar and a half silver.

February 22.—Mr. Thacher was dismissed about this time.

24.—The street is brim full of snow; we are buried up.

March 1.—We are in a woful toss by news from Captain McCobb, of a scheme of an attack from Baggaduce. Two men that were in it, say that a number of Tories were to disable our cannon and secure our magazine; while the vessels made the attack.

6.—Our regiment were in arms.

31.—I have had a good measure of health through the winter.

April.—[Nothing remarkable, but the death of three persons noted in the list of names at the end of this book.]

May 3.—Annual fast; had great assistance in prayer, but sunk, and my eyes failed in sermon.

June 12.—A French convoy arrived in Boston with 1500 troops.

August 18.—Wood is at 2 dollars a cord, never so cheap.

22.—There is only hard money passing, and little of that.

September 1.—We have news of the arrival of 5 ships and 5 brigs at Baggaduce, that much disquiets us.

13.—New-London and Groton burnt by Arnold. We fear he is coming on us.

17.—I am relieved from a most anxious concern, I have been in for four days, by the great news of the arrival of the French fleet at Chesapeake and Washington, and hope he is got there.

24.—Great expectation from Chesapeake, where there are 28 line of battle ships under Count De Grasse, with 8000 troops. General Washington with 8000; La Fayette with near as many.

October 4.—Capt. McLellan brought hand bills from Boston, with the news of the surrender of Cornwallis and his army, and a great victory of the French fleet under Count De Grasse, over that of the British under Graves and Hood. Our people are rejoicing.

8.—Admiral Digby is arrived at New-York with three ships of the line, and Prince Henry on board. They have twenty ships of the line there.

15.---The great news of Cornwallis is premature.

18.---We hear the British fleet with 7000 troops have sailed from New-York ; their destination unknown. Boston is in a sad toss.

19.---General Green has lately obtained a great victory in killing a thousand and more near Charleston.

20.---Mr. Bodge came in this evening with tidings of Mrs. Smith being dangerously ill.

27.---The post came express with the great news of the unconditional surrender of Cornwallis and his army on the 19th.

28.---(Sunday) Mr. Deane and I improved the occasion in suitable sermons.

29.---Our people spent the day in usual rejoicings.

November 30.---A tedious month, the past, as ever was, and heavy gales of wind from the north, constantly cold, cloudy and rainy weather.

December.---[Nothing remarkable, unless it may be observed that Mr. Smith's performances this month, were satisfactory to himself and acceptable to his hearers ; one of whom said, after the annual thanksgiving, that he then "seemed to be inspired."]

1782.

[The journals now begin to be written with not so fine a pen ; as the strokes of the letters are thicker, and the hand writing larger than heretofore. The pages however, are as full, though they do not contain so much.]

January 29.---Very blustering and cold, dismal winter.

February 11.---Harper got in from Boston, having been gone three months.

14.---People are in a sad tumult about Quaker meetings, ministers and taxes.

25.---Lt. Kitts taken. Antigua blocked up.

26.---The harbor down to the Islands remain shut up.

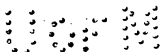
28.---We have the King's speech of 27th November ; nothing material in it.

March 11.---A privateer brig. is off here, and has taken many vessels.

16.---Mr. Deane moved down here.

20.---Parish meeting ; voted Mr. Deane and myself, each an £100 for last year, and this, with contributions.

24.---(Sunday) I worried through the street, going and coming. Never was enabled to perform better. [Now 80 years old.]



April 7.---(Sunday) Forgot my spectacles and could not preach, but prayed, and begun and closed the sacrament.

25.---Annual fast ; I preached all day.

26.---The West-Indies is like to be the seat of war, till the approach of the hurricanes come, and then America.

28.---Admiral Rodney is arrived at the West-Indies with ten ships of the line, which with Admiral Hood's there before, make 34 of the line, a 40 gun ship and frigates ; Count De Grasse has the same.

May 6.---Town meeting ; Capt. Noyes chosen representative.

8.---We have the great news that our independence is acknowledged in England, and that their troops here, are recalled.

15.---We have news of a grand naval battle in the West-Indies.

21.---We have certain news of an entire change in the British ministry.

28.---Capt. Cox is moving away to Nova Scotia.

June 4.---Sir Guy Charlton is arrived at New York, in the room of Clinton, with an olive leaf of peace. Congress won't treat with him.

25.---Little news. No more land fighting I hope.

July.---[Nothing remarkable.]

August 16.---We hear the French fleet of 13 line of battle ships and 4 frigates and 4000 troops, lately arrived at Boston. Our prisoners in England are all liberated and sent to us.

19.---Great news. They are negotiating a general Peace at Paris.

25.---(Sunday) Never was I more anxious before hand and never had greater assistance. Thank God.

[Very many were the remarks of this kind.]

September 21.---Messrs. Codman and Freeman accepted the office of Deacons.

28.---Our great prospects of Peace are vanished.

29.---(Sunday) My strength and voice and eyes failed me much.

October.---[Nothing remarkable.]

November 23.---There has been no fighting in America this year.

December 8.---(Sunday) I went out and prayed, but it was so dark I could not see to preach.

15.---(Sunday) Most horrid cold and windy. I could not stand it, but dismissed the people after praying and singing.

23.---About this time I confined myself, I was alarmed with hypocondriac disorders, viz. a fluttering and sinking at my breast, a dismal restlessness, with profuse sweats every morning about 4 o'clock. Broke off from meat and coffee and

took to Scotch barley broth. Had watchers, and was apprehensive death was fast approaching. Sent for Peter and wife, (who came and tarried near a fortnight) moved into the larger room, where my restlessness increased through the day, and had an unusual intermission in my pulse. Sent for Dr. Coffin (who thought I was dying) and for Dr. Barker. Had a nurse and watchers every night, and in the whole a most distressing visitation.

1783.

[The Journals for January, February and March are missing.]

April 4.—Our men about this time had a mad day of rejoicing—firing cannon incessantly from morning to night, among the houses, and ended in killing Mr. Rollins.

8.—We have authentic accounts, many ways, of Peace, though no official one from Congress.

9.—Goods at Boston fell in price near half.

The Preliminary articles of Peace were certainly signed at Versailles the 20th January, and ratified the 3d of February. An inglorious Peace to Britain, but an happy one to America.

18.—The proprietors of the Neck are making a grand stone wall fence round it.

22.—I stepped out to the door for the first time, having been confined to the House about four months.

26.—The post brought us a Proclamation from Congress, for a cessation of hostilities.

May 1.—Our people had a grand rejoicing day, in which they a. m. had a Lecture, (Mr. Brown preached,) a contribution for the poor, and gathered 66 dollars and two-thirds. Had a public Dinner and 13 cannon fired several times, the whole very decently carried on.

4.—People are all damped in their extravagant rejoicings, by accounts now brought, that there is no Proclamation come for Peace, but only for a cessation of hostilities, and that there is a violent opposition in Parliament against it.

June 6.—I began to drink tar-water.

8.—(Sunday) I ventured out and preached. Had marvelous assistance.

14.—The measles is in town.

16.—Dyer came with flour, and brought the small pox.

17.—Capt. Ingraham [in addition to several former presents, gave me 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ hundred of flour, to make up a barrel—a grand gift, and to Mr. Deane the same. God reward him greatly.

[The names of other donors have not hitherto (except in 2 or 3 instances) been mentioned, they were too numerous. This is noted as having been received with peculiar gratitude.]

18.—Capt. Cole in a ship came in to load, as did also a large mast ship.

31.—We have no accounts of the Definitive Treaty of Peace being signed, nor of the evacuation of New York, tho' constantly expected. General Washington has taken leave of the army and retired, and all is peace.

[Mr. Smith preached every Sabbath this month, having as he observed, "great assistance."]

August 31.—(Sunday) Had marvellous assistance. It was perfect pleasure in speaking.

September 13.—We have news that the plague is in Philadelphia and New York and that a hundred die daily.

October 24.—We have news that the Definitive Treaty was signed the 2d of last month.

November 5.—Mr. Jewet was ordained at Gorham.

6.—Mr. Hilliard was installed (a Monday) at Cambridge.

December.—[Mr. Smith complained of severally ill turns the last month and this: still he continued to preach, with more ease and spirit than usual.]

1784.

January.—[Nothing remarkable or unusual.]

February 29.—I have, through the goodness of God, been carried through the winter, much beyond my fears. Never was I more anxious in the approach thereof, and never had a more comfortable winter, or suffered less by the cold.

March 5.—Mr. Deane returned, having been gone six weeks.

* 6.—Great rejoicings in Boston, on account of the Definitive Treaty signed by Congress.

16.—Brigadier Preble, who died on Thursday night (11th) was buried.

20.—The measles is in town.

April 10.—This place fills up very fast. There lately came here, Mr. Hopkins, Robinson, Vaughan, Clark and Codman.

12.—The trade of the place surprisingly increases. Our vessels all come and go safely.

24.—Mr. Hsley moved down here, as did Capt. Stevenson, yesterday.

[Mr. Smith, this week, observes, that he has had as happy assistance as he could wish.]

May 23.—(Sunday.) It was so dark, I could not see to preach, and so only performed with prayer.

[But he preached every other Sunday in the month.]

June 23.—Messrs. Hopkins, Butler, Cummings and Osgood, sailed for England.

July 18.—(Sunday.) There was preaching for the first time in Mr. Brown's Meeting-House.

22.—There came suddenly as great a tempest as ever I knew, preceded by some hidious darkness, and accompanied with a vast shower.

[Mr. Smith seems to have enjoyed his health at this time, and, excepting the failing of his sight, to have renewed his age, visiting and preaching as usual.]

August 1.—Strangers (traders and others) crowd in among us surprisingly.

11.—Capt. Stone, Stephenson and Smith, have great Houses raised.

21.—Mr. Edgar and family came here.

[Mr. Smith continues his preaching, and ministerial visits.]

September 18.—Col. Powell died last night at N. Yarmouth.

October 17.—(Sunday) I prayed, but it was so dark, I could not see to preach. Mr. Deane preached all day.

November.— [No particular occurrence to be noticed this month.]

December 5.—(Sunday) I could hardly preach at all, and fumbled so much, I am quite discouraged. [Opposite to this date in the journal, Mr. Smith writes, "this was the last Sabbath I was out to preach."]

1. I would observe here, that the journals for the two last years were written on the large size paper, he formerly used, and that each page was as full as it could hold.

2. That I have been more particular in the extracts from them concerning Mr. Smith, in consideration of his age, and that of his life drawing near to a close.

It appears by the diary of the late Rev. Doc. Deane, that there were erected this year (on that part of Falmouth, which is now called Portland) 41 dwelling houses, 11 stores, 7 shops and 4 barns. The names of the owners are mentioned.]

1785.

January 1.—The Falmouth Gazette first appeared. [The first paper printed in the town, published by Mr. Thomas B. Wait.]

March 31.—Parish meeting ; voted the salaries, as the year past, without opposition.

April 6.—The church people had a meeting, and subscribed £10 st. a man for a pew, in order to build a church.

29.—The post at last got in here, having been hindered near 5 weeks.

May 15.—(Sunday) I ventured out for the first time to meeting, but did not preach.

June 5.—(Sunday) A delightful Sabbath, I began with prayer, but could not see to preach.

20.—We are all in a blaze about singing ; all flocking at 5, 10, and 4 o'clock to the meeting-house, to a Master hired, (viz. Mr. Gage.)

29.—The people are all in a sad toss, supposing Polly Grafton has the small pox. I prayed with her.

July 29.—The governor and lady here ; an Italian Count also.

August 7.—Mr. Parker began to read prayers to the church people.

8.—Governor Hancock was to see me.

September 27.—There is now a dozen new large houses building.*

29.—Distressing times are opening on the country ; all the money is gone, and therefore all business is coming to an end.

October 3.—The court-house was raised.

15.—At P. M. 4 o'clock, a memorable dark time.

21.—For two days and two nights, it rained without ceasing, as hard as ever was known, which raises the freshets in the rivers in such a hideous manner, as to carry away all the bridges on Pesumpscot river, and many elsewhere, and also many mills. Saco bridges carried away.

28.—I am daily visiting, (when I can go out) either alone or with Mrs. Smith.

November.—[Nothing remarkable this month.]

[It may be observed that Mr. Smith preached none the year past, nor since the 5th Dec. last year. He however attended other ministerial duties, making prayers at meeting on the Sabbath, and with the sick ; and though now and then complaining, appears to have enjoyed pretty good health.]

1786.

January 2.—There was a considerable earthquake about 7 A. M.

4.—Grand convention of delegates about a new state, who voted articles of grievances, and adjourned to September.

*Doct. Deane, in his diary, says " that the number of houses erected this year was 88.

February.—[Nothing remarkable.]

March 21.—This day I am 84 years old. I continue a wonder to myself and many.

30.—Parish meeting, only 13 persons present. They sent a committee to me about giving up my salary.

April 14.—Parish meeting by adjournment, having spent the whole day upon it, they voted a salary to both ministers.

21.—The parish after several meetings, voted to pay my arrears, viz. \$250, but took off 5s for depreciation.

29.—Wearisome days and restless nights are appointed unto me.

30.—(Sunday) I was very unwell, but ventured out and was much assisted.

May.—[Nothing remarkable.]

June 28.—We set out for Windham; my chaise upset, and wounded my forehead sorely, and I had liked to have bled to death. Solemn thanks to my great preserver.

July 4.—Our Neck is set off, and incorporated into a town by the name of Portland.

28.—My legs continued to swell.

August 5.—The whooping cough prevails; Mrs. Smith and I have it severely bad.

9.—I was unwell, but forced out to pray at the first meeting of our new town, Portland.

27.—(Sunday) Deacon Freeman read sermons.

September 6.—The country seems to be in a general riot.

7.—Convention of delegates for a separate state.

October 25.—The whooping cough continues, and with it a dreadful cankerous disorder.

November 2.—The country is in extreme confusion, occasioned by the many county mobs, and the want of money to pay the taxes, &c.

December 6.—Shattuck, Smith, Parker and others, ring-leaders of the mobs, were taken and carried to Boston last Wednesday.

[NOTE. Sixteen dwelling houses were erected in Portland, in the course of this year.]

[I may make the same observation at the end of this year with respect to Mr. Smith's performances, and (though not so fully) as to his health, that I did the last year; and with respect to both years that by reason of Mr. Deane's bodily indisposition, there was frequently no meeting.]

1787.

January 17.—General Lincoln is now at Springfield, with a grand army to reinforce General Sheppard against the army of the Insurgents under Shays, at Pelham.

February—[Chiefly on the state of the weather.]

March 17.—It is agreed we have had the longest and coldest winter remembered.

21.—This day I am fourscore and five years old.

[And for 65 years before and 8 years after, he was a man of prayer and a faithful minister of the gospel of Christ.]

22.—Fast day ; I was out and prayed A. M. and had great assistance.

April 20.—A great fire at Boston. It began near Liberty Pole, and the wind blowing hard, (northward) carried away all the buildings on both sides the way, 100 in all, including a meeting-house and 50 houses.

23.—The new episcopal church was raised.

May 2.—Hard times ! no money ! no business, is the general cry.

June 23.—A great uproar about Murray's not preaching.

July 31.—President Willard here.

August 16.—There was a parish meeting about setting off a number of the parish as a separate society.

28.—Town meeting, † voted to pull down the meeting-house and got subscribers to build a new one.

September 12.—Town meeting.* They voted Mr. Deane, and myself £75 each. The separatists voted themselves off.

23.—(Sunday) Mr. Freeman read sermons, and I made the prayers. Had great assistance.

24.—Quakers annual meeting ; great numbers flocked there.

27.—The grand convention finished and published the new constitution of government for the confederated U. States.

October 3.—One Mr. Kellock come here to preach to the separatists.

4.—I am abroad a visiting with my wife almost every day.

11.—Poor Portland is plunging into ruinous confusion by the separation.

14.—(Sunday) A great flocking to the separate meeting last Sunday and this, in the school-house.

17.—The council met at Windham upon Peter's case.

November 3.—All the talk is about the new constitution of government, fabricated by the late federal convention.

December 5.—Mrs. Smith and myself are sorely distressed with the whooping cough, and rheumatism ; have tedious nights.

*Mr. Smith must, I think, have meant here, parish meetings.

28.—Mr. Child was buried ; I was not out.

28.—I slept well three nights, but now had a sleepless night.

30.—I walked to meeting pretty comfortably.

[Thus ends the journal of the present year ; the pages of which for each month, are all full ; but it is the last of this description. Mr. Smith, it appears, continued to exercise his official duties, (except preaching) and to enjoy a remarkable degree of bodily health and mental strength.]

1788.

[The Journal for this year is the last that can be found. It contains only five unimportant entries in the month of January and three in the month of May. Mr. Smith lived after this about seven years ; but his eyes grew dim and his bodily strength became enfeebled. It could not therefore have been expected that he should continue to exercise an employment of this kind. Would that some person of equal diligence and industry, had resumed and continued it.]

OF MR. SMITH'S RELIGIOUS SENTIMENTS.

In addition to the view which the foregoing extracts will afford, of the general character of Mr. Smith, I would observe in regard to his religious sentiments, that he embraced the opinions of Calvin in preference to those of Arminius. I think it not improper however to notice, an oral communication, which he made to me some years before his death, and which I then committed to writing. It is as follows, and was considered by him as

A brief Summary of the Christian Religion.

1. That God made man after his own image ; holy, just and good, and therefore perfectly happy.
2. That man fell from this state of perfect rectitude, and thereby brought upon or subjected himself to eternal misery.
3. That God so loved the world, that he gave his son Jesus Christ to redeem mankind from this state of punishment for sin, who made an atonement therefor, by his sufferings and death, and thereby purchased the grant of repentance.

4. To enable man to repent, he promised to send his Holy Spirit to them who asked it. "If ye being evil, &c."

5. Therefore to recover a state of happiness, we are by the assistance of the Spirit, to repent and be obedient; and by so doing, we shall obtain eternal life.

TO THE READER.

On closing this part of the work, and referring you to what is said in the preface, the Compiler thinks it proper to observe, that, in making the foregoing selections, he was aware of the impracticability of suiting the taste of all. What, to one, may be considered unimportant, another may read with satisfaction. He therefore solicits your candid consideration of them, in a collective view.

STATE OF THE SEASONS, WEATHER, &c.

1722.

February 5. Moderate weather. *12.* Fine weather. *28.* Wet, stormy weather concludes the month. *March 5.* Fine weather again. *16.* Charming day. *April 9.* Thunder and lightning, rain and hail. *30.* Thus far it has been a very cold dry spring. *May 31.* Fair weather concludes the month. *July 30.* The hottest day that has been this year. An exceeding dry time, as ever was. *September 30.* Very hot for the time of year. *October 20.* Very cold. *27.* Excessive cold. *December 2—9.* Very hot indeed for the time of year, more so than ever was known before.

1723.

January 3. Raw, cold weather. *February 1.* A summer day. *April 30.* It is thought it has been the forwardest spring that has been known in the country, inasmuch as the blossoms are dropt from the trees, and the 1st of the month, a man in Cambridge, mowed a quantity of English grass. *May 2.* Cooler weather. *25.* Cool weather throughout the month. *October.* It has been for a month past very stormy and uncomfortable weather as ever was known this time of the year. *November.* This has been a very cold month, snowed but once.

1724.

April 11. The peach trees but now begin to blossom. *December 14.* First snow fell to day. *29.* Considerable snow, but followed and consumed by rain. This month we have had something like winter weather.

1725.

Nothing 'till *April 30.* It has been a very cold month. *May 29.* This has been a cold month, and no rain, and nothing more during the year.

1726.

January 31. This has been a very smart close winter. *February 3.* The river froze over again last night. *9.* More

moderate, the river breaking up. 16. The river froze over again. 23. This month has been severe, close weather, but no storm all winter and not one thaw. *March 2.* More moderate. 14. The fish not come upon the usual ground here. *April 27.* People generally planting. This month has been wet and uncomfortable weather. 'Tis thought in these parts, to be a very backward spring. *May 20.* The peach and apple trees but now begin to blossom. 27. There has been very little pleasant weather this month. *June 20.* There has been a very great drought this spring. *September 20.* This month has been cool, but no great frost yet. *October 20.* Several days past pretty cold.

1727.

February 10. Snowed all day. 11. A very cold day this. 16. A most charming pleasant day. 24. A very pleasant day. *March 30.* We have had very uncomfortable weather this month. The spring is thought to be very backward. (The pages of the Journal for the rest of the year, contain nothing.)

1728.

January 11. For several days past, there has been a spell of comfortable weather. 13. A very terrible storm of snow all day. The snow that fell to day is almost two feet upon a level. 18. The coldest day we had this year. *February.* There has been no thawing weather, but as close for six weeks past as ever was known. Great scarcity of hay on account of the drought last year. *March 8.* 'Till this day there has been no appearance of winter's breaking up. 13. A wonderful smile of providence in the snow going away. The creatures were almost starved; a great many have died this winter, every where. *April 6.* Thus far we have had very pleasant, comfortable weather for the season. 13. As much rain fell to day as ever did in one day. 17. There just begins to be some young feed now. 30. The most of this month has been very cold. *May 1.* Last night there was a considerable frost. *June 30.* Things begin to suffer much, by reason of the drought. *July 9.* Our people, this day, begin to cut their salt hay. *November 30.* The three days past has been really cold. Presumpscot River froze up. *December 30.* Winter sets in as cold as ever remembered in December.

[*Note.*—The Diary for 1729, 1730, 1731, 1732, is missing.]

1733.

January 8. Cold. 13. This whole week has been a spell of warm weather. 25. It does not seem to be very cold, yet

it was froze over to Purpoodock last night. *February 8.* Prodigious blustering and cold. 16. It thawed all last night. 22. Ice still lies as far as North-Yarmouth. A man may walk over to Hog-Island. 28. It is melancholy to see so much snow as has fallen so late in the year. *March 10.* There has been but little of the snow consumed yet. 21. Comfortable weather. 22. Snow mostly consumed. 27. Pleasant. 29. The snow in the woods is near four feet deep. *April 4.* Cloudy and cold. 13. Pleasant day. 16. Stroudwater still froze over. 26. A cold and backward spring. 23. It is said to have snowed at Saccarappa last night, knee deep. *June 29.* It is a wonderful year for grass. *August.* Pigeons very plenty. We kill more than we can eat. 20. Trot, with a net, got 16 dozen this morning. *September.* Generally a pleasant month. *October 24.* It froze in the shade all day. *November 4.* Turnips are exceeding plenty. 24. Warm weather. *December 7.* Wonderfully pleasant most of this month.

1734.

January 11. Blustering and cold. 19. Rain. 28. Pretty comfortable. *February.* Pleasant weather generally this month; tho' some days cold. *March.* All along warmer and pleasanter than April last year. *April 4.* As hot a day as the generality of summer. 19. Jack finished planting potatoes. 25. There is vastly more potatoes planted this year than ever. *May 9.* Though the spring was at first very forward, things don't come on as they promised. 22. Very warm and pleasant. *June 21.* There never was (I believe) such a year for grass. *July 4.* The raspberries begin to be ripe. 8. We hear that at Boston, people die of the excessive heat. 23. It is (I believe) as fruitful a year as ever was. *September 6.* Extraordinary cold. 18. Pleasant. 30. We began to dig our potatoes, so early, because we have so many to dig. *November 1.* Feed is good yet. *December.* To the end of this month the weather has been very moderate.

1735.

January. Though cold at times, there has been much pleasant and moderate weather this month. *February 28.* This has been a summer month, only two or three cold days. *March.* Not so pleasant as the last month. *April 9.* Cold and windy. 17. Quite hot. 21. Same. *July 10.* People have began to mow. *August 11.* There has been so much rain, it is feared there will be but little good English hay. *December.* There have been several pleasant days this month. None remarkably cold.

1736.

February. A close cold winter. 28. It looks promising for a forward spring. *March* 15. Severely cold. *April* 10. A hot day. 11. The spring looks promising. 17. We dug the lower garden and sowed carrots, parsnips, &c. *May* 29. It has been through the whole of this month, except one week, cold and raw. *July* 9. Sowed turnip seed. The fowls and chickens have destroyed the grass-hoppers. 25. It is a wonderful year for grass. *August.* Cold weather the last of this month. *September.* It has been very dry all this month. *November* 5. We pulled up all our turnips. Fine weather. *December* 30. Hardly any winter yet.

1737.

January 2. 'Tis thought the ground is frozen four feet deep. 11. It snowed all day. 16. A level snow of about eight inches, but turned to rain. 17. Glare of ice. 18 to 22. Snow. 27. More snow. 31. Pleasant. *February.* Rains and pleasant weather alternately. *March* 26. It is a very backward spring indeed. 30. Spring like day; the trees do hardly begin to bud. *April* 2. The goosberry bushes look quite green. 11. Snowed all day. 18. Cloudy and cold. 20. It looks no more like spring than it did a month ago. No plowing or gardening yet. 25. There is no grass at all. *May* 2. We sowed our peas, and lower garden. 4. Multitude of creatures are not able to get up; many have died. 9. Warm to-day. 10. The whole neighborhood without milk. 17. The grass don't grow for want of rain. 20. A joyful, seasonable rain. 24. Very pleasant. *July* 18. There never was, in the memory of man, more seasonable weather. 20. Grass is very thin. 22. No feed on the Neck. 27. Grass-hoppers plenty. *August* 8. The grass seems to be, but now, shooting. 19. About this time our Almanac conjurer spoke of a great storm, which alarmed multitudes of people, so that some cut the tops of their corn; but there was nothing like what was prophesied of, that come to pass. *September.* Various weather this month, but on the whole a fine season for the corn to dry. *October* 10. Cold. 19. Fine weather. 23. It was never known to be so dry. No sawing nor grinding. *November* 5. There has been some rains. 24. No grinding; we have had a bag of corn go from mill to mill, for about two months, and not ground yet. *December* 18. It is remarkable that there has been no northwester this fall nor winter.

1738.

January. The month comes in warm like the beginning of April. 23. Two things are remarkable, relative to the

wind, for several months past, one is, that the wind always comes about with the sun. The other, that after foul weather, the wind comes as far as the S. W. and except once or twice, no further. *February*. The former part of the month cold. The last half, fair, pleasant and moderate weather. *March*. Plenty of hay, corn, &c. a vast difference on this account between last spring and this. 27. The frost is generally out of the ground. It looks likely for a forward spring. *April* 11. Jack dug the lower garden. 14. Unusually hot weather. The spring is thought to be two or three days forwarder than the last. *May*. Pleasant. We finished planting potatoes to day. 15. Hot weather. 23. Fine pleasant day. 29. Abundance of rain. *July* 7. Grasshoppers. The drought come on very severely and prevailed in such a manner as the like was never known. *September* 3. More rakkoon's, jays, and red squirrels than ever was known. The weather this month generally pleasant. *November* 5. There is, I think, more grass now than in the summer. 23. Cold weather. 27. Snow last night, but fair and moderate to day. *December*. Frequent snows this month, but turned to rain, and the latter part of the month remarkably slippery.

1739.

April 11. No appearance of any feed yet. 20. We have remarkable seasonable weather. 30. There has been no rain for about a month past, except a small shower. *August* 31. We have had more hot weather these four days past, than all the summer together. *September* 17. Last night there was a very white frost, that killed the tops of our potatoes. *October* 8. The cold weather prevails as far as Boston, so that there is no business going forward.

1740.

January. This month has been generally fair and pleasant. *February* 18. A summer winter. We had only two snows and sledding but about three weeks; two or three snaps of cold weather, else constantly warm and open, and always fair. 27. Warm southerly weather. *March* 3. A summer day. 10. Same. 18. Warm. 29. Charming weather. *April* 14. The spring does not look very promising. 23. Exceeding hot. 30. A pleasant day. *May* 11. A very backward, cold spring. *June* 25. We have had the finest, most seasonable weather that can be. Every thing is promising. *July* 22. It begins to be a dry time. 28. As growing a season for about a month past, as ever was in the memory of man. *August* 10. There has been an uncommon season of hot weather this summer. *October* 28. It began to snow. 29. Snow melted much, yet it is three inches deep. *November* 5. I believe no man ever knew so

winter-like a spell so early in the year. *December 4.* The frost is still wholly out of the ground. *29.* The Fore River has been shut a day or two. *30.* Several persons walked over to Purpodock.

1741.

January 1. A little cooler, but a pleasant day. *19.* The whole week has been a spell of charming weather. *27.* A charming pleasant day. *29.* Much cooler. *30.* A great deal of the Aurora Borealis. *April 10.* Melancholy time, the snow lying, and little hay. *25.* The snow has consumed wonderfully. *30.* Roads now settled surprisingly; the reason is, there has been no frost in the ground the winter past.

1742.

January, Feb. No account of the weather is given. *March 11.* The snow is four feet deep in the woods. *April 18.* Comfortable Sabbath. *25.* Unusually hot. *May 6.* The grass grows wonderfully. *29.* Same. Very hot weather for a week past. Nothing further is said of the weather until *October 18.* Some unusually hot days about this time, and then, nothing until, *December 23.* Charming weather every day. *29.* Wonderful weather for about ten days past; there has been no cold weather yet.

1743.

Nothing said of the weather 'till, *March 1.* Very cold. This has been a close winter: the snow being constantly so deep in the woods, that the teams could not stir, though there was not so much near us, and in Boston there was hardly any. *April 28.* There has been no easterly weather this month, and though cold, yet raw and chilly as usual. The roads are every where as dry as summer. *May 1.* An uncommon dry time. *7.* Refreshing rains. *June 1.* Indian corn wants heat. *20.* A very dry time, people fear a drought. *22.* It rained plentifully. *27.* There are millions of worms, in armies, appearing and threatening to cut off every green thing; people are exceedingly alarmed. *July 1.* Days of fasting are kept in one place and another, on account of the worms. *28.* An exceeding scarce time for hay. It is £7 or £8 a load. *August 1.* Fine growing season. *October 31.* Wonderful weather, moderate and dry. *November 7.* There has been no rain for many weeks, so that not a mill goes in this part of the country.

1744.

January, Feb. March. Nothing remarkable is said of the weather or season, 'till *April 29.* A forward spring; a great

mercy, on account of the scarcity of hay. No person ever saw such an April in this eastern country, so dry and warm and pleasant. *May 1.* A fine season as ever was known. *31.* No person in the land ever saw such a spring, so hot and intermixed with seasonable showers. We have ripe strawberries, and every thing more than a fortnight forwarder than usual. *July 15.* A wonderful year for grass and hay, both English and salt. *August 20.* I don't remember that pigeons were ever so plenty as now. *October.* I reckon this month has been September, and September was October.

1745.

February. A very moderate, pleasant month, but little snow or foul weather. *March 30.* This month has been like February; a nonesuch; wonderful pleasant, and like April. *June.* So cool a June has not been known. *August 18.* A good hay season. *September 30.* No frosts 'till a night or two ago. *October 26.* Warm and pleasant. *November 16.* Uncomfortable weather; deep snow in Boston that lies all the week; a considerable snow here. *December 27.* Thus far moderate, and hardly like December. *31.* A blustering, severe night. This is the first that looks like winter. No sledding yet.

1746.

January 31. A fine moderate winter thus far. Only two short cold snaps. *February 24.* The snow is 3 or 4 feet deep in the woods. *28.* The snow is still as deep as at any time this winter. *March 20.* A severe month, quite unlike the last. The snow still covers all the Neck. *27.* A sweet pleasant day. *April 11.* Jack dug the upper garden. *12.* The spring is uncommonly forward. *18.* I sowed peas, carrots, &c. *29.* The most part of the week has been as dry as midsummer. *May 4.* The creatures were let on the Neck. *June 9.* A fine growing season. *26.* It comes on a very dry time. *July 9.* A melancholy drought advances. *31.* There was a little rain this morning, but the ground is exceeding dry. *August 15.* 'Tis thought the present is the greatest drought that ever was in New-England. *24.* Plentiful showers. *29.* It rains like a flood. *September 29.* It is an unusual, moderate growing season. *October 5.* It is like the springing of the year. The grass has grown surprisingly. Pleasant weather the latter part of the month. *November 25.* Indian corn 25s a bushel. *30.* Hay at Boston £20. *December 1.* Very pleasant day. *15.* Severely cold.

1747.

January 12. Our whole Bay froze over entirely. 19. Moderate weather. *February* 28. Since the 7th, it has been pleasant moderate weather. *March* 31. There has been no high winds this month. No lion-like days, more like April. We had our upper garden dug. *April* 3. 'Tis thought the spring is full a month forwarder than usual. 9. The grass grows wonderfully. 16. English beans and peas, came up in our garden. 30. The latter part of this month has been pretty raw, cold and wet, and the grass no forwarder than in the beginning of this month. *May* 24. The earth has a fine green face. *June* 30. Every thing is wonderfully flourishing. *July* 10. Mowed some of my hay. 20. Mowers exceeding scarce. *Mem.* Yellow weed must be mowed early, or it will be good for nothing. *September* 29. There has been no fall like this, so moderate and dry; my potatoe tops look more green and flourishing than at any time this year. *October* 28. This has been a dry fall, no water at the mills, or grinding. *December* 24. The snow, though settled considerably, is full 3 feet deep. 30. This has been a very unpleasant month.

1748.

January. A cold, snowy month. *February.* A cold, snowy, uncomfortable month. *March* 1. Comes in smiling. The rest of the month, generally cold and snowy. *April* 1. Comes in joyfully. 8. The snow is all gone, except in a few drifts. 23. The earth looks beautifully green. *May* 15. Unusually hot, dry weather. 20. It is but about 7 weeks since there was 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ feet of snow on the ground. 31. Melancholy time. All the talk is about the heat and drought—never the like. *June* 2. Exceeding raw and cold. 14. An epidemic cold prevails. 20. Dry time comes on again. There has been showers frequently, but no rain in the country this year. *July* 4. Fine showers. 10. Dying hot. It is a most melancholy dry time. The grass in the pastures is all burnt up. 18. A steady rain. *August* 31. Dry, dry, very dry, and very hot. *September* 6. Reviving rains. 24. A white frost. 29. Wonderful, hot summer day. The grass grows as fast as ever I saw it. *October* 2. We began to dig our potatoes. No appearance of moisture in the ground. 10. The ground froze hard this morning. *November* 22. A moderate fall this. *December.* Generally pleasant. 30. Severe snow-storm. 31. Cold, and the year ends stingingly.

1749.

January 3. A very cold month, and the river froze over on the 3d. day, and was so on the 19th. *February.* A cold month. *March 11.* An uncommon spring-like day, but most of the month very cold. 30. Snow gone. *April 8.* The ground is fit for ploughing. 21. Planted potatoes. *May 31.* A melancholy dry time. *June 9.* Same. 24. The grasshoppers do us more spoil than the drought. 29. They have eaten up entirely an acre of potatoes. *July 3.* I reckon my poultry (about 100) eat ten thousand grasshoppers every day. Very hot. The most remarkable time that ever we or our fathers saw. 13. As many grasshoppers as ever, but they are a new growth. 24. The ground begins to look green, but there are many grasshoppers yet. *August.* I never saw the earth change its face so much any day as this. The whole country is renewed and revived. *October 14.* Our potatoes turn out universally small. 18. Snow. *November 22.* Cold day. 25. Severely and unusually cold. 39. 'Tis thought winter never sat in so early. Presumpscot river is frozen so, that a man can walk over it. [*December.* Does not appear to have been so severe.]

1750.

January and February. Nothing remarkable as to the weather. *March 11.* Warm, calm and pleasant for this time of the year. 18. Raw. 23. Snow. 28. More snow. 30. Pleasant. *April.* Some cold; and some pleasant weather. *May 31.* A wet and cold month, and yet there are millions of little grasshoppers not killed. *June 30.* There has been a happy intermixture of heat and wet for 3 weeks past. *July and August.* Nothing remarkable. *September.* Cold the latter part of the month, but the corn is like to be good.

1751.

January 6. No snow on the ground. 7. Snow storm. 12. Thaw. 15. The frost is entirely out of the ground. 21. Weather like May. 24. This winter will go down memorable to posterity. *February.* This month has been more like spring than winter; moderate generally, and several days as warm as May. 28. Pleasant weather still. Thus winter ends, a wonder through the whole. *March 5.* Snow storm. 13. Fine spring weather the rest of the month, except the 4 last days. *April.* A cold blustering month. *May 8.* Our English cherries did but to day begin to bloom. 17. They are now in all their gaiety of blooming. 23. Growing season. 30. Never did things grow faster, nor never a better prospect. *June 5.* Very cold. 15. A wonderful time for grass, but the

Indian corn wants heat. 26. Seasonable weather. *October* 4. We began to dig our potatoes. *November* 16. Moderate weather. 24. Another wonder of a day, so calm, warm and delightful.

1752.

January 1. The harbor froze over this morning. The whole bay shut up. 12. People since the 1st, constantly pass over to Purpoodock on the ice. 14. Went to Brunswick on the ice, and returned without Macqua's Island, (See page 55.) 27. Ice broke up as far as Mr. Fox's wharf, (See page 56.) *February*. Much snow. The roads blocked up, and travelling bad. *May* 2. Raw, cold; every thing is backward. 15. The trees do but now begin to blossom. 30. Raw, easterly weather, as it has been all the month. *June* 15. There is a promising prospect of grass, and the Indian corn starts wonderfully. *July* 9. Begun to mow the upper ground. *August* 12. In the evening there was dismal thunder and lightning, and abundance of rain, and such a hurricane as was never the like in these parts of the world; it blew down houses and barns, trees, corn, and every thing in its way. 21. There has been more thunder and lightning, and it has done more harm this summer all over New-England, then ever was known. 31. Dry weather. *September* 31. Dry, dry, dry; melancholy drought. 30. It rained and stormed in the night a great deal. *October* 9. A storm of rain. 30. We wonderfully fail in our sauce by reason of the drought.

1753.

January and February.—Though there has been some cold blustering weather, this season; it has, upon the whole, been a moderate winter. *March*. The first of this month mostly cold; the last, moderate and pleasant. 31. The spring surprisingly warm and forward. *May* 18. The first pleasant day this spring. *June*. The season is uncommonly forward. *August* 26. The grasshoppers have done much damage. *October* 24. The frosts have held off wonderfully.

1754.

January and February. Generally moderate and pleasant. *March* 6. The frost seems almost out of the ground. 15. Cold and froze hard. *April* 6. This is the 15th day of fair, dry, and therefore, pleasant weather. 18. This is the 25th. 31. Cold but dry. *May* 13. Cloudy and foggy. The grass grows surprisingly. 23. A remarkable hot day. *July* 1. I have no grass growing in my mowing ground, and there is no feed on the neck; the reasons are, the open winter, three

weeks early drought, and the grasshoppers. *September 1.* We have no potatoes growing this year, because of grasshoppers. *22.* There is a melancholy drought. *October 24.* A great storm. The earth is filled with water. *November 23.* Unusually moderate and pleasant all this fall. *December 13.* Since the second day of this month, the weather has been pleasant and the ground bare. *27.* No sledding yet.

1755.

January. Several falls of snow, and some sledding. *21.* The ground almost bare. *22.* Moderate, it hardly freezes a night. *25.* The ground bare. *February 11.* No snow this month yet. *20.* Some sledding, having had two or three inches of snow. *30.* Fine walking and very good sledding. *March 20.* Very good sledding. *29.* It snowed all day. *May 8.* We have done gardening. *25.* The creatures were put on the neck. *June 14.* It rained abundantly. *28.* Very hot till P. M. when there arose a severe hurricane with rain. Capt. Bennet's frame was blown down. *July 18.* The Indian Corn (by heat and alternate showers) grows finely. *August 28.* No hot weather this summer (except eight days) until to day. *September 12.* A wonderful growing season. *19.* There was a frost. *October 6.* Warm. *14.* Digging potatoes. *26.* Cold. *December 6.* A true winter's day. *15.* A fine summer's day.

1756.

January. Moderate and pleasant month, generally. *28.* The season seems so altered that the fish are struck in, as in May. *February.* Much delightful weather. *March.* Some blustering weather, but unlike March. *19.* Rainy and warm like May. *April 12.* The robbin has visited us several springs past. *May 11.* Our heart-cherry trees and pair plumbs, are blossoming. *19.* They are all in the bloom. (See page 68.) Hot and rainy. *June 2.* Things were never so forward. Plenty of rain this month. *27.* A hot sabbath. *July 12 to 15.* Foggy. *20.* A fine growing season. *22.* We are visited with worms, as we were thirteen years ago, which have destroyed whole fields of English and Indian Corn in divers places. *30.* A wet summer this! *August 10.* I never saw such grass, so tall and thick. *26.* Very hot. *September 11.* Extremely hot, but come on very cold. *24.* The frost has killed the brakes and leaves of Indian Corn. *November 12.* Fine weather. *30.* It snowed very fast. *December 7.* Severely cold. *10.* A thaw. *23.* A severe snow storm. *29.* Fine warm weather for three days past.

1757.

January 4. Cold. A fall of snow three inches. 14. It can't be better sledding. 18. The harbor is frozen over. 31. It rained all last night. *February* 6. Deep snow. (See page 67.) The rest of the month partly cold and blustering, partly rainy, and partly pleasant. *March*. Begins pleasant but windy. 5. The snow is five feet deep in the woods. 22. A severe storm of snow. 26. More snow. 29. Pleasant and warm. *April* 3. More snow. 12. Rain. 15. More rain. 25. Rainy. *May* 10 and 16. The spring is very backward. 25. Raw cold. *June* 1. A very dry time, (see page 68.) 19. Though there has been two or three small showers, the drought awfully increases. 28. It rained most of last night and this morning. Thus in the mount God is seen, but the grain and grass are much cut short. *August* 16. We have refreshing rains, and it is now a growing season. 30. It is constantly hot, and becomes very dry again. *September* 17. A refreshing rain. *October*. Much fine weather this month. 31. Cloudy and cold. *November and December*. Common winter months.

1758.

January 29. The snow is three feet and a half upon a level. *February*. Some pleasant weather, but in general a cold month. *March*. Alternately cold and pleasant. *April*. A cold month. 30. A very cold spring thus far. *May* Generally raw and cold. 31. People are every where, but now, planting. *June*. Some pleasant days, but mostly raw and cold. *July*. Little or no really hot weather this month. Very wet. *August* 19. Fine weather, but not hot. 31. Very cold all this week. *September* 28. The greater part of the Indian Corn in this town is spoiled, it was planted so late; and it has been such a wet cold summer. *October*. Mostly cold and unpleasant. *November*. Some pleasant, but mostly cold weather. *December* 25. The harbor froze over to the Islands.

1759.

January 20. Incomparable sleighing. 31. A severe cold winter hitherto. *February*. Some comfortable pleasant weather this month. *March*. Same, but there were snow storms the 22 and 26. *April* 4. The robbin visited us to day. The spring birds have been here singing several days. This month has been generally fair and pleasant, but cold and dry. *May* 11. A warm day; the first this spring. 16. The cherry trees are blooming. 19. The grass is forward. 24. A delightful warm day; but, 31. Cold

weather. There has been but one warm, and one hot day, all this spring. *June 5.* Charming hot. *7.* May storm. *14.* Raw, cool. *25.* A happy growing season. *July 2.* A frost. *18.* A deluge of rain. Cherries begin to be ripe. *31.* It is so wet a season, we are in no haste to cut our grass. *August.* A fruitful summer, especially in pasturing and hay. *September 1.* Abundance of pigeons. *18.* Gale of wind that blew down the apples, &c. *26.* Wonder of a hot day. *30.* No frost yet. *October 18.* No frost yet. *22.* Charming day. *30.* Cold weather. *November.* Generally moderate this month. *December.* Snows and cold weather, but not more than common for the season.

1760.

January and February. No weather unusual in winter months. *March 13.* Pleasant. *17.* Cold and windy. *23.* Snow. *30.* The robbin and spring birds came a week or ten days sooner than usual; so much forwarder is the spring than common. *April.* Several cold days. *27.* Severe thunder and lightning. *May 1.* The trees shoot out their leaves. *10.* The heart-cherry trees begin to blossom (earlier than last year, and then earlier than usual). *31.* No hot weather this spring. Indian Corn looks poorly. *June 26.* There has been but 24 hours of hot weather this year. *July 12.* Hot weather for a week past. *August 12.* Hot and a peerless growing season. *September 1.* Multitudes of grasshoppers. *16.* Extremely hot. *17.* Extremely cold. *November 2.* A gay morning and warm day. *14.* Snow. *19.* Exceeding cold. *23.* Moderate weather. *December 7.* Pretty cold. *20.* Much colder. *26.* Calm mornings all this week, and moderate through the days.

1761.

January 11. The harbor froze over yesterday and to day, *26.* A fine level snow, and enough of it. *February.* Wonder of a month. The snow went away the 7th. *March.* Unusually moderate weather this month. *April 1.* The season is uncommonly forward, warm and pleasant. *22.* Fine weather continually. *30.* Cold. *June 25.* It is as melancholly dry a time as ever I saw. *July 5.* As great a drought as in 1749. *11.* Gentle showers (see page 80.) *17.* Plenty of pease. *20.* Raspberries. *August 1.* The drought awfully continues. *12.* No feed on the neck, a great while. *18.* The drought increases (see page 80.) *19.* Storm of rain—(see page 80.) *31.* Marvellous growing time. Surprising change on the face of the earth. *September 25.* The earth has a most beautiful green face. *October 6.* The grass is better set than in the spring.

December 31. We never had such a December ; it began with snowing, and the snow is two feet upon a level. It gives fine sledding.

1762.

February and March. (See page 81.) **April 12.** The robbin and spring birds visit us. 28. The last of the huge mountain of snow behind the garrison, disappeared. **June 5.** Melancholy dry time. All are now looking for an absolute famine. 23. A dark day. **July 3.** (See page 81.) **August.** (See page 82.) **October.** It is very cold a days, but no frost in our garden yet. **November 30.** The last 11 days have been moderate and comfortable. **December.** Several delightful days this month. 26. The fore river frozen over. 31. Winter sets in.

1763.

January 12. Incomparable sledding. 26. The harbor froze over all this week. 31. The harbor broke up. **February 4.** The harbor is frozen over. 12. Same. 26. Same. 28. Thus ends February, as it did last year, a severe winter as any we have had, (see page 83.) **March.** A cold blustering month. 28. It has been a cold tedious winter, (see page 83.) **April 15.** There has been no rain this spring. The snow goes away kindly. 12. The robbin and spring birds begin to tune up. 18.—(See page 84.) 30. The roads and ground as dry as summer. **May, to 18.** Fine weather. 20. Cold, which prevents the cherry trees from blossoming. 24. The freshets are raised higher than ever known. 27. Warm weather is much wanted, (see page 84.) **July 1.** There is no summer yet. 14. Not a hot night this summer ; indeed no hot weather at all, but constantly wet. 21. Cold N. E. storm. There has not been for two months past, 48 hours of fair weather at one time. **August 9.** The weather continues foggy and wet. 26. Fair weather since this day sen'ight ; a great favor and rarity. **September 10.** A frost last night. 18. A plenty of rain after a fortnight of dry seasonable weather. 38. We began to dig our potatoes. **November 10.** A long storm. 14. Very cold. 18. A great N. E. snow storm. 26. There has been the week past a spell of moderate pleasant weather. **December 2.** Moderate weather. 3. Raw 15. Pleasant. 18. Blustering.

1764.

January 11. Harbor froze over. 26. There fell just as much snow as was wanted and desired. Much business done

this month. *February*. Generally moderate weather this month. *March* 12. Cold and windy. 15. Warm. 25. Uncomfortable. 28. Charming pleasant. *April* 14. The spring is marvellously forward. 26. Pleasant day. *May*. Generally a pleasant month. 25. The cherry trees are in full bloom. *June* 14. The earth is sufficiently soaked. 18. It has a most beautiful green face. 30. The fruits of it are promising. *August* 18. A very dry time seems to be coming on. 31. A very dry time indeed. *September* 7. There has been a great deal of very cold weather. 18. Cold still. 19. A hot day. 28. Very cold. 30. Delightful sabbath. *October* 3. Fine weather. 15. Pleasant. 22. Very warm. 24. Cold and windy. 26. A great storm, wind S. E. *November* 1. Pleasant. 5. Dry travelling. 16. Very cold. 27. A fine day. *December* 17. About 15 inches of snow upon the ground. 27. There is between 2 and 3 feet. 31. It has thus far been a severe winter ; nothing like it since 1747 and 1748, then it was more so.

1765.

January 8. The whole bay is skimmed over. 14. Pleasant. 22. The heart of the winter seems broke. Incomparable sledding. 23. A charming day. 26. Very cold. 31. A great storm. *February* 5. Tempestuous and cold. 12. The ice lies over the harbor still. 14. A thaw. 18. Fine warm weather. 25. There has been no snow all this month. *March* 2. Winter returns upon us. 13. A charming day. 22. Raw cold. 24. Dismal snow storm. 31. Hot and pleasant, though it has been raw and cold for some time past. *April* 9. The robin this morning first made his appearance. 10. The spring bird with the robbin, gave us a serenade. 11. The wind blew fresh and cold. 19. Warm. 22. Raw cold. 30. The dry time continues and increases. *May* 1. Plentiful rain. 12. The spring is uncommonly forward. 14. The cherry blows. 25. Cold for 9 days past. 27. An extremely hot day. 29. A growing season. *June*. A growing season. 30. A great prospect of grain and grass, though the Indian corn, very much wants heat. *July*. Alternately warm and cold. *August*. The pastures are dried up. *September* 2. Plentiful rains. The earth has a new face. 15. Very cold. 24. A delightful day. *December* 16. Snow. 31. Last night was as cold as (perhaps) it ever was, in this country, and continues so.

1766.

January 6. The harbor remains shut up. 9. Fine weather. 17. Severely cold. 21. Rain. 30. Incomparably pleasant. *February* 4. Fine sledding. 9. This is the 14th

day since there has been any falling weather. 19. Pleasant day. 26. Fair and pleasant. 28. Very cold. *April*. Generally pleasant. 27. The spring comes on finely. *May 5*. A long spell of raw cold weather. 16. Our cherry trees begin to blossom. 26. They are in full blow. 31. The spring is uncommonly forward. The Indian corn in many places, has come up. *June 14*. An uncommon growing season. *July 30*. Rain every day; never such a season; yet the old grass grounds have but poor burdens, owing to the last winter's frost, which killed the grass. *August 18*. Such a growing season, through the whole summer never was known. *September 1*. Cabbages are beginning to head. 10. Michaelmas storms. 30. The earth has a most beautiful face. The English grass is now set and grows more than at any time this year, and there has been no frost yet. *October*. Pleasant weather most of the month. 31. A surprising warm summer day. *November 1, 2*. Two other such days. 9, 18. Cold. 14. Moderate again. 17. A great storm of snow. 29. Geese and chickens plenty at 2s. a pound, turkeys 2s. 6d.* Cold weather. *December 5*. Butter 5s. a lb. A moderate month for December.

1767.

January 6. A deluge of rain has carried away most of the snow. 11. Snow. 13. More rain. The last snow entirely carried away. 17. More snow. 21. The roads are all ice again. 26. More snow. 30. Incomparable sledding. *February*. A cold month. 28. Warm and pleasant. *March 5*. A great rain. 4. Storm. 12. Cold. 17. Charming day; good walking. 24. Rainy. 30. We had smelts to day, two coppers a dozen. 31. Charming spring-like weather, a. m. *April 6*. The robbers came and began to sing. *May 12*. Strangely cold. 15. The heat breaks in upon us. 22. The heart cherries are in the blow. 27. Cold. *June 11*. A growing season, but poor prospect of grass. 16. Cold. 21. Extremely hot, shower in the evening. 27. No rain since 21st. 30. Showers. *July 20*. People are concerned about the drought. 25. Great showers. 31. Deluge of rain. *August 18*. The grass grows more than in the spring. 23. Extremely hot. 26 and 28, the same. *September 26*. We began to dig our potatoes; moderate fall. *October 13*. Cold weather. 28. Storm of snow. 30. Charming pleasant, since the storm. *December 14*. Snow. 19. Snow. 21. Exceeding cold; the thermometer down to 0. 23. More snow. The snow 4 feet and more at Gloucester.

* These prices must have been in old tenor.

1768.

February 1. There is a great body of snow upon the ground. 10. $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet in the woods, so that people are beat out of them, and pour in their teams with wood. 27. All the week has been warm like April, and indeed all the month. The winter must be accounted moderate, except December and a week in November; the thermometer is generally between 36 and 40 deg. *March*. Generally cold and windy. 20. A terrible storm of snow. *April* 1. A great storm of snow. 9. It continues cold and windy. 21. A backward spring. 20. Thermometer rose to 64, 30, sunk to 47. *May* 13. Cold still, and the spring unusually backward. 20. The thermometer up to 72. 21. Now 76, but P. M. sunk 20 deg. The cherries and damson trees begin to blow. 28. The face of the earth is renewed and beautifully green. *June* to 12. Frequent showers. 14. A great storm as ever we knew; wind S. S. E. that did a great deal of damage. 20. Warm; here we may reckon summer begins. *July* 16. It rains almost every day. 22. A happy season for Indian corn. 25. Very hot. 26. The cherries are a good deal colored. 31. Hot weather continues. *September* 16. Seasonable weather all the week. 29. A great frost last night, spoiled the unripe corn. *November* 6. Pleasant. 20. A great storm of rain. 27. Snow. 30. It has been an uncommon cold, cloudy, rainy fall, as well as summer. *December* 31. The snow is all gone, and the ground bare.

1769.

January. Very moderate weather most of the month. *February*. Cold weather came on. 17. The harbor and whole bay froze up. 18. Warm like summer. 21. Still warmer. 23. Here the weather changes to winter again. *March* (31) has been a spell of true winter weather. *April* 15. We set out our cabbage stumps. 20. Very cold spring hitherto. 29. Very dry and very cold weather. *May*. Generally cold and rainy. *June*. Generally cold. 25. Fine hot weather. 29. Cold again. *July* 5. Raw cold. 14. Very dry. 22. Thermometer at 83. From this time, much rain to the end of the month. *August*. A full and good crop of hay, and success, in making it; and there is as good a prospect as the latter harvest. *September*. Foggy days. 8. Dreadful N. E. storm. 12. Cold nights but pleasant days. 16. An extraordinary week of warm days. 26. Delightful weather. 29. Charming weather every day. *October* 12. A deluge of water. 17. Another cold day. 27 to 31. Pleasant weather. *November* 7. We have had a cold fall. 16. Very cold. 29. Last night

the thermometer was down to 12. *December 2.* More moderate. 8. Severe cold. 13. Thermometer at 3 o'clock down to 3. 23. At 4. 31. At 2, but fair weather and good walking.

1770.

January 5. Thermometer 2 deg. below 0. 7. Storm of rain; thermometer 47. 18. Thermometer 3 below 0. 23. The harbor remains shut up. 25. Colder still. 28. A warm day. *February 1.* Thermometer 3 below 0. 15. Thaw. 23. Snowed all last night. 27. Thermometer 3 below 0. We have had a close winter, as cold perhaps as ever was. *March 9.* Delightful fair morning. 14. Very cold, and good sledding. 18. The last sleighing. 31. Snow gone. Not much windy weather the month past. *April 8.* Pleasant. 19. Windy and cold. 28. Very hot; thermometer up to 23. *May 5.* Thermometer 74. 16. English cherries begin to blow. 25. Rainy. 29. Showry; the spring is unusually forward. *June.* Some raw cold days. 25. Hot growing season. 29. Thermometer 90. *July 11.* Hot dry weather since 25th June; after which, there were frequent rains. *September 8.* Dry again. 14. A deluge of rain. 20. Indian corn is thought to be out of danger. *October 1.* A delightful day. 3. Stormy and cold. 11. A deluge of rain. 20. An exceeding great N. E. storm. 29. Pleasant; the most of the month has been raw, cold, rainy and stormy. *November.* Generally moderate and pleasant till 27th. *December.* Generally moderate and pleasant, and (no snow) thermometer almost down to 0.

1771.

January 13. The frost seems to be getting out of the ground. 17. A vast deal of rain. 31. It began to snow; thus far an unusually moderate winter; but *February* has paid us off. 21. Thermometer down to 0. *April.* (Till towards the last of the month) Has been generally cold and unpleasant. *May 6.* The spring is thought to be very forward. 20. The heart cherry trees are all in blossom. *June 17.* Unusual cold days, hitherto. 30. A remarkable growing season for every thing but Indian corn, which is exceeding backward. *July 4.* Thermometer up to 84. 11. Cool day. 18. Cool still. 30. Very hot. *August 14.* People admire the seasonableness of the weather through the summer, and the universal fruitfulness. *October 19.* A delightful summer day. 20 and 28 the same. 28 and 29. Two very cold freezing days. *November.* Much such a month as last November. *December,* has paid us severely, the whole of it (except 2 or 3 days) has been steadily cold, (extraordinarily so) and stormy and snowing. 24. The thermometer was 4 deg. below 0.

1772.

January 17. Peetless sledding. 31. Though it has snowed very often this month, there has been no deep snows. *February* 12. Thermometer at 0, and in the evening 4 degrees below 0. 13. 16 degrees below 0. 14, 4, and 15, 8 degrees below 0. 16. A moderate day. 20. A deluge of rain. 25. Easterly storm. 28. A beautiful gay morning. 29. It has snowed more then 21 times, all of them (except the last) very level. *March*. A cold, stormy, blustering month. *April*. Several storms and a number of pleasant days. *May* 1 and 2. Very hot. 12. Frosts and ice. 20. Growing time; the plumb and cherry trees are blooming. 25 to 30, Raw cold and rainy. 31. A summer day. *June*. Several cold days, yet a growing season. *August* 12. The grass uncommonly well grown and good. 26. A deluge of rain. 30. Hot weather, and a growing time as ever was. *September* 30. It has been a remarkable fruitful summer. *October* 30. 'Tis thought that near a quarter of the spring, summer and fall, has been rainy weather, and most of it stormy. *December*. Several summer like days this month.

1773.

February. A cold blustering uncomfortable month, except the 3 last days which were pleasant and moderate. *March* 1. Very moderate. 14. Pretty cold. 31. Spring like day. April showers and melodious singing of the birds: among which were two robins, in such a manner as I never knew the like. *April* 3. Raw cold. 8. Spring like weather. 15. Raw cold. 21. Some warm days. 25. Rainy. 30. Raw cold easterly weather. *May* 1. The spring is thought to be a month forwarder than usual. 10. Wonderful hot summer weather. 12. The heart cherry and pear trees in blow, and the common cherries and plumb trees are just upon it. 22 to 26. Rainy. *June* 3. A hot day. 7. Cooler. 11. Cold. 15. Strawberries plenty. 23. Wonderful weather. 28. Extremely hot, thermometer at 92. *July* 7. A melancholy dry time. 12. A smart thunder shower. 20. A great rain. *September* 9. Damsons begin to be ripe. 12. Very cold. 18. Very hot. 27. The wells fail. 28. Extremely hot. 29. A storm of rain. 30. There has been no frost to do any damage. *October* 31. This month has been a wonderful, moderate, pleasant season. *December* 10. A storm of rain. 11. Surprising pleasant day. 19. It snowed all last night and most of to-day.

1774.

January 10. The thermometer in the study was down to 0, and in the woodhouse 8 degrees below 0. 11. It was 6 deg. colder. 22. The thermometer was down to the bottom of the plate. 31. More moderate. *February 11.* Moderate. 14. The snow is about a foot deep in the woods. *March 31.* This month has been very moderate. The robbins came and tuned up *April 8* It has not froze in the house since the beginning of *February*. 13 The spring is very forward. We began to dig our garden. 24. A surprising hot summer day. 29. Storm of rain. *May.* A raw cold month; the spring backward. 31. A hot day. *June 8.* Cold. 10. Summer breaks in upon us. 17. Set out cabbage plants. *July 10.* Not a cherry or plumb this year. 12. A memorable growing season 20. We have had many small messes of peas. 29. Very hot; a fine hay season. *August 11.* A melancholy dry time. 29. The flies are vastly troublesome. *September 1.* Very hot and dry. 16. It is an exceeding dry time. 29. Cold. 30 Very hot. *October 10.* Every day is unusually warm and constantly dry. 14. Thunder shower, with a deluge of rain. 23. Warm. *November 3.* It is almost as dry as before. 5. It rained plentifully. 11. A calm and pleasant day. 16. A deluge of rain fell. 20. Very cold. 22. Storm of snow. 25. Storm of rain. 28. Warm and pleasant. *December 8.* There is no frost in the ground. 14. Cold. 19. Rain all day, and at night a prodigious tempest; the rest of the month, snow and cold.

1775.

January 6. Very cold days. 25. Very moderate weather. 27. A summers day. 28. Wonderful moderate. *February 7.* There has been no snow, and but little rain since the 29th of *December*; wonderful weather, we saw two robbins. 11. Warm day. 18. Cold. 20. Snow, incomparable sledding. 21. A summers day. 23. A great snow storm. *March 7.* The frost seems out of the ground in the streets. [On this day, (March 7) in the year 1621, Mourt says, in his relation of the affairs of Plymouth: "We begin to sow our garden seeds."—*Prince's Chronology*.] 15. We have wonderful moderate weather. 28. It has been a wonder of a winter; so moderate and unfreezing. *April 4.* Cold days. 5. A very stormy snowy day. 12. Cold N. E. snow storm. *May 6.* The spring hitherto has been, and is cold, wet and backward, except the grass. 19. Hot summers day. 24. Raw and cold. 29. Hot summers day. 31. The cherry and plumb trees are out of, and the apples in the midst of blossoms. *June 7.* A hot and dry season. 16. There was a small frost. 22. Cold

for several days. 29. A great storm of rain. *July 2.* The face of the earth is renewed affectingly, but no grass on the neck. 11. It rained plentifully. 12. An extreme hot day. 21. A fine shower. *August 12.* We have plentiful rains. 20. A wonderful year for fruit of all sorts. 29. It rained abundantly. *September 30.* A great frost. *October 11.* Very hot. 21. A great storm after the burning of the town, that lasted three days. *November.* The whole of this month has been one continued spell of severely cold windy winter like weather. *December 24.* Severely cold.

1776.

January 29. This month (like the two past) has been constantly and severely cold. The wind has been westerly all winter. *February.* A dismal cold snap of weather. 29. The winter past has been the coldest, in the whole, that has been known. The ground has been constantly covered with snow. *March 19.* It seems as if the summer was breaking upon us. *April 22.* It is a very cold, wet and backward spring. *May 8.* The ground has frozen three nights past. 10. A hot day and night. 12. Hot. 17. The heat continues. 26. Cold weather, all the week. 31. Very cold still. *June 12.* Hot summer. 19. A drought seems to be coming on with worms. 25. A small shower. 28. Hot for several days past. 29. Showers. *July.* Plentiful rain through this month and the next. *September 20.* Remarkable warm weather. 30. No frost yet to do any harm. A great prospect of Indian Corn. *November.* This whole month has been remarkable for fine moderate weather. *December 6.* It is constantly moderate. 18. Signs of snow, but none. 20. Very cold. 27. Extreme cold. 31. Cold; very poor sledding.

1777.

January 18. Pretty good sledding. *February 11.* It snowed all day. 15. Very cold. 21. Storm of snow. 28. Continual snow storms. *March 17.* It has been surprising warm weather for some time. *April 6.* Bad walking. 12. A wonderful week of warm weather. *May 15.* It is agreed to be the coldest weather, and most backward spring that ever was. 20. Raw cold. 25. A hot summer day. 26. Raw cold, with a deluge of rain. *June 30.* Cold, very cold; nothing ever like it through the whole spring, and yet every thing is flourishing, perhaps never more so, except Indian Corn. *July 9.* A great cold storm, with much rain. 13. Dismal cold. 15.

A hot summers day. 17. Every thing is flourishing. 29. A marvellous fruitful season as to every thing. *August* 18. Never was there such gardens, never such fields, never such pastures, never such a year for every thing. Hot weather to the end of the month. *September* 2. The earth is burdened with its fruits. 8. There was a frost in several of the back towns that killed the corn leaves. 13. Another great frost. The corn not hurt. 23. N. E. storm. 27. Fair. 30. Comfortable. *October* 9. Hitherto this month, very pleasant weather. 16. Deluge of rain and very high wind. 11. Very cold. 21. It snowed all day. 25. The week past, raw cold winter weather. *November*. A cold stormy month.

1778.

January and February. True winter, both as to cold and snow. *March* 31. The whole month past has been a tedious spell of severely cold, stormy, snowy weather. *April* 25. It has been almost constantly cold and very windy. 28. We sowed our garden five weeks sooner than last spring. 30. The spring is forward, the ground is dry, but the weather cold. *May* 8. Rainy. 15. A summers day. 31. There has been a great frost two nights past. *June* 14. Cold weather a few days. 27. Fine weather for the Indian Corn, which grows wonderfully, and there is as great a prospect of all the fruits of the earth as ever was. *July* 2. It is a dry time. 18. The drought awfully continues. 27. It is as grievous a drought as ever was known. 31. People fear a famine. The Indian Corn curls, and is like to come to nothing; and there is no prospect of any potatoes nor turnips, nor any sauce at all. *August* 6. Plentiful rains. 9. Uncommon hot. It has been through the whole, a fine seasonable and remarkable hot summer. 16. Rain. 20. Extremely hot. 21. A shower, short, but plentiful. 26. A shower. *September* 17. No frost to do any damage. 30. Potatoes have grown to the wonder of all. *October* 1 to 8. Wonderful fine weather. 19 to 22. Same and hot. 28. Wonderfully moderate. *November and December*. Generally very cold and stormy—(see page 110.)

1779.

January 4.—(See page 110.) 21. The harbor and whole bay froze over. 26. Remained so till to day. *February* 1. Pleasant. 4. Hot thawy day. 7. Fair and moderate. 10. Thawy. 13. Windy and cold. 22. Moderate, *March* 2 to 3. Delightful days. 9. Snow. 12. Storm of snow. 19.

Snow. 22. Southerly snow storm. *April* 1. A grievous cry for bread. 10. Four days past pleasant and warm. 19. Flounders plenty. 24. Pleasant. 26. Began to dig our garden. *May* 18. The cherries and plums began to blow, but no grass yet. *June* 23. Strawberries at the best. 25. Several days of hot weather. Every thing flourishes vastly. *July* 5. The Indian Corn was never so forward and flourishing. 14. A fine hot rain. 25. Steady rain. A wonder of a season. *August* 31. Cut our corn stalks. Never was the corn so forward. Poor hay season, by reason of the almost daily rains. *September* 4. A great tempest of rain. 12. Rainy. 18. Very hot. 24. A wonder of a potatoe year, so many, so large, and so good. *October* 1. No frost yet, though very cold for three days past. 4. Warm. 10. Very hot. 23. Hot summer day. 29. Wonderful fine weather. Never such a fine season. *November* 30. A moderate fall. *December* 31. The past has been a true winter month, very cold and stormy, with repeated snows.

1780.

January. A cold stormy month.—(see page 113.) *February*. Some thaws and some cold weather until the 15th, thence to the 24th, moderate. 25. Very cold. 29. A most delightful day; a weather breeder. *March* 2. Blustering day, lion like March. 7. Pleasant. 12. Tempestuous. 18. Moderate and pleasant since the 12th. 26. Windy and cold. *April* 15. Moderate spring like weather. *May* 1. No warm weather yet. 10. Summer forenoon, quite reviving. 11. Cold and windy. 18. A cold backward spring. 24. A little summerish. 27. Thunder showers, quite needful, it being a dry time. 30. No grass yet. *June* 30. A wonder of a winter the past, and a spring, and a summer thus far, so cold and till now dry. *July* 1. The grass grows to the admiration of all. 4. Very hot. 18. Plenty of rain. 28. Extreme hot. *August* 2. A blessed rain. 7 to 16. Sultry hot. 18. A wonderful change from very hot to very cold. 22. A fine season for vegetation. 24. A memorable hot night. 27. Extremely hot. 29. Intense hot day and night. 31. A great rain; very cold. *September* 1. Cold still. 3. Heavy showers. 21. Calm hot summers day. *November* 1. A great snow storm. 30. The whole month generally cold and stormy. *December* 1 and 2. Severely cold. 9. Moderate all the week. 18. No snow on the ground. 23. Snowed about five inches. 28. More snow. 26. Snow knee deep. 28. The roads are all blocked up.

1781.

January 6.-Fine sledding. 9. Extreme cold. 23. A great storm of snow. 28. Rain and a thaw. *February* 1. Snow again, but turned to rain. 5. Severe cold storm of snow. 9. Extreme cold. 17. Great storm of snow. 20. Blustering and very cold. 24. The street is brimful of snow, we are buried up. *March* 10. Cold month thus far; fine sledding. 15. A beautiful spring. 18. Rain and snow. 23. It snowed all day. 28. Very cold and windy. *April* 3. A great snow storm. 11. A heavy rain. 19. Snow again. 22. Cold and windy. 29. Moderate. *May* 1. Pleasant day, quite reviving. 9. Cold and windy. 15. Warm. 20 and 21. Summer days. 30. Hot summer weather. *June* 11. A fine growing season. 19. Heavy shower, with thunder and lightning, and great hail. 27. A deluge of rain. 30. No summer but three days. *July* 5. A hot day and night. 8. Extremely hot. 15. Very hot. 24. Small showers; a very dry time. 30. A merciful shower. *August* 6. A grievous drought. 13. A plentiful rain. 20. A deluge of rain. *September* 15. Hot weather. 20. Fine weather. 24. A summer's day. *October* 3. Horrid cold. 10. A very hot summer's day. 11. Hotter (like this day 59 years.) 22. It froze last night. 31. A moderate fall, thus far. *November* 2. A great storm, and a deluge of rain. 11. A moderate day. 18. Rainy. 23. Blustering and cold. 25. Storm of snow. 30. A tedious, cold, stormy month. *December* 7. Snow. 11. Good sledding. 28. Storm of fine snow. 31. Another great snow storm.

1782.

January 1 to 7. Thaws. 11. Snow. 13. A great storm of snow. 16 and 17. Severe cold. 28. Colder. 30. The harbor has been froze up a fortnight. 31. Colder still, (see p.115) *February* 3. Still cold and snowy. 12. Colder than any day yet. 28. A long, close, stormy and severe winter as perhaps ever was known, (see p.115) *March* 1. Moderate. 6. Rainy. 14. A fine day. 18. A deluge of rain. 23. Lion-like March. 26. High wind and cold. *April* 2. A delightful day. 7. A heavy rain. 14. A pleasant day. 16. The spring is moderate and forward. 28 and 29. Pleasant. 30. The spring is thought to be remarkably forward. *May*. A cloudy and wet month, but few fair days and not a hot one. *June* 30. A wonder of a season; the Indian corn that was backward, revives, revived and flourishes. *August* 31. A memorable summer, with but few hot days. *September* 4. A horrid cold day. 16. Very cold. 17. Pleasant summer's day; a woa-

der! 24. Plentiful rains. 30. A delightful day. *October* 5. A week of pleasant weather. 14. A dry time. 17. A grand rain. 23. A delightful warm day. 25. Another. 31. It snowed most of the day. *November* 2. Very cold. 9. Moderate. 23. Horrid cold and windy. *December*. A cold month.

1783.

No Journal of the weather 'till April, which was in general a pleasant month. *May* 9. After an unusual dry spring hitherto, there fell a deluge of water last night. 10. Another great rain. 20. Very cold. 21. Very warm. 22. A deluge of rain. 29. A hot day. 30. Very hot. *June*. The first part of the month cold, cloudy and wet. The latter part, very hot. *July* 6. It rained plentifully. 11. A grand rain. 19. Hardly any hot weather this month. 25 and 26. Very hot; our gardens are surprisingly flourishing. 30. A deluge of rain. *August* 7. Extreme hot. 8 and 9. Very cold, raw and windy. 12. Cold. 16. Extreme-hot. 19. A surprising growing season. 21. A very hot day. 24. Extremely hot. 28. More rain. 31. A remarkable uneven summer; some few days extremely hot, but the most of it, heavy raw weather, with sea-winds and cold. *September*, has been like the summer, and particularly like the last month of it. *October*. The same, never the like; a most memorable year. *November* 12. A strange warm day. 13. A deep snow. 23. A great storm. *December*. The first half moderate, the latter, cold and stormy.

1784.

January 31. The first week of this month was moderate, but the rest horrid cold, stormy, snowy weather. *February*. A cold month, and indeed a cold winter through the whole, the longest and coldest ever known. *March* has been moderate and not so very windy as usual. *April* 6. It snowed yesterday and went away to-day. 17. This is the 3d day of cold, rainy, snowy weather. 29. Raw, cold, the spring is very backward. *May* 9. A pleasant day. 15. A hot summer's day. 25. A deluge of rain. *June* 3. A hot morning. 5. A hot day; thus summer breaks in upon us. 12. Cold. 18. Hot. 20. Very hot. 27. (Sunday) A terrible tempest, which obliged me to break off in my sermon. 30. As growing a season as we could wish; strawberries are very plenty, large and good. *July*. Frequent rains this month. 20. Extremely hot. 31. Fair and good hay season, but not before, (see p.119). *August* 4. Heavy rain. 14. We have had a week of very hot weather. 18. A wonderful growing season. 23. Great

rains frequently. *September 2.* A deluge of rain. 14. Uncommonly cold. 19. Cold. 29. A warm delightful day. 30. No frost yet to hurt the corn or do much damage. *November 30.* A wonderful month; so moderate, and no hard frost 'till last night. *December 9.* It has not froze in the house yet. 11. Perhaps there never was so moderate a season. 13. Cold and windy; winter seems to be setting in. 19. A terrible windy, cold day. 20. Snow. 22. Another terrible storm of snow.

1785.

February 3. Very cold, the harbor is froze up. 12. A cold stormy day. 12. Very cold and stormy. 20. Moderate for several days. 25. An exceeding great driving storm of snow. *March 1.* Very cold. 9. More snow but level. 15. Very cold and windy. 24. Blustering cold. 31. True winter weather. *April 3.* More snow. 7. Middle-street is all water and mire. 10. Back-street, the snow is as high as the fences; no sleighs can pass. 13 and 14. Very cold. 24. The snow consumes surprisingly, but it is 2 or 3 feet deep in the woods. 28 and 29. Wonderful warm, spring-like days. *May 5.* Cloudy and dull for 5 days past. 8. Rainy. 14. A deluge of rain. 19. The country people are but now beginning to plant; the spring is so very backward, cold and wet. 23. The May storm. 27. Deluge of rain, fatal 'tis feared to the Indian corn, just planted. 30. A hot day, which causes the cherry and plumb trees to begin to blossom. 31. Another hot day which occasions great joy. *June 2.* A very hot day. 7. Cold. 18. Very hot weather. 21. Cold and rainy. 22. Very hot. 23. Raw cold. 25 and 26. Hot. 27. Piercing cold. 29. Hot day. 30. Perhaps there never was a more seasonable year for grass. *July 31.* We have had marvellous seasonable weather hitherto; every thing is very flourishing, never a better prospect. *August 8.* A deluge of rain. 9. Remarkably cold. 18. Third day of hot weather. 20. The heat continues; Happy season! 22. A 7th hot day. 27. Cloudy, windy and cool. *September,* has been (except a day or two) a month of raw, cold, uncomfortable weather, but no frost yet. *October.* This month has been unusually cold, raw and unpleasant. (See p. 120) *November 6.* Cold Sabbath. 9. Heavy, dull weather. 23. A N. E. storm. 26. Another. 27. A pleasant Sabbath. *December 2.* Cold. 4. Storm of snow. 7. Snow again. 8. Horrid cold. 17. A deluge of rain, and a thorough thaw. 18. A summer's day. 19. Another; the snow is all gone and the frost out of the ground. 25. Cold. 30. Severe cold storm of snow.

1786.

January. A cold month, though it closes moderately. *February* 18. A warm day, but the rest of the month was cold weather and good sledding. *March* 7 and 9. Pleasant and moderate. 10. Windy and cold. 14. Moderate. 19. A most beautiful day. 26. A surprising warm summer's day. *April* comes in raw and cold. 2. A severe snow storm. 9 to 14. Cold and windy. 22. The whole week (except Friday) has been heavy, raw, rainy weather. *May* 31. The spring is thought to be forward; most people have planted. *June* 1. Summer commences with a hot day. 4. Extreme hot. 5. Cold. 7. Very hot. 13. Growing season. 30. Never was more seasonable weather, and never a greater prospect as to all the fruits of the earth. *July* 2. Extreme hot. 9 and 11. Same. 12. Rain, happy season. 18. Cold. 22. But a few hot days yet. 30. Hot A. M. but dismal sea wind P. M. *August* 31. Very little hot weather this month. *September.* The whole of this month has been wonderfully moderate. *October* 30. A wonder of a fall this, hitherto; almost constantly one uniform course of moderate weather. It has been as dry and hot as summer, no rain but one day. *November* 12. Raw and cold. 17. It snowed and came up windy and cold. 20. Cold. 25. Fine sledding; true winter since the 17. 30. So dry a fall was never known. There is no water in the earth; the wells fail, and the prospect is dark as to water. *December* 1 to 3. Very cold. 5. Storm of snow. 8. Another, greater. 14. Moderate. 20. The roads are all blocked up with snow. 24. Cold and stormy; a vast deal of damage done by the late storms. 31. The weather moderated,

1787.

January. Almost the whole of this month, it has been severely cold. *February* 3. Cold weather. 12. A little more moderate. 19 and 20. Cold. 28. There have been no deep snows with us, but from Portsmouth to Boston, the roads have been blocked up, and to Newport and New-London, it has been vastly deeper. Truly a memorable winter. *March* 1. The heavy dull weather still continues. 4. Last night there was a great storm of snow, near a foot. 12. Pleasant. 13. The snow is 5 feet deep in the woods. 15. The closest winter remembered. 19. Wonderful warm, pleasant day. 21. Winter seems to be over. *April* 4. A hot summer's day. 5. Cold again. 8 to 17. Moderate and pleasant. 19. Five days of very blustering and tempestuous cold weather, night and day. 30. From the 17, this has been a cold month; but few warm days, yet we begin to dig our garden 3 weeks sooner than the two years past. *May* 8. A hot summer's day. 10.

A storm of rain. 16. The dreadful eastern weather continues. 25. A deluge of rain. 26. Horrid cold and frosts. 31. A cold spring. *June 2.* Dismal raw and cold. 18. The week past was hot weather. 24. A hot but windy Sabbath. 25. Heavy rain. 30. Indian corn is backward, but there is a good prospect of English grass. *July 1 to 3.* Raw, cold, easterly weather. 7. Four days past, very hot. 17. A fine rain. 19. Very cold. 23. There has not been a hot night this summer. 31. Nothing like summer yet. Alas! for the Indian corn. *August 1 and 2.* Raw cold. 3. Summer breezes. 13. Foggy. 21. No hot weather yet. 27. Cold. 30. Warmer. *September.* Some warm and some cold weather. *October 2 and 3.* Hot summer days. 8. Cold. 13. A week of warm weather. 20. A week of uncommon cold, windy weather. 24. Three surprising hot days. 31. The raw, heavy, cold weather returns. *November 30.* This month has been favorably moderate. The ground has hardly froze, and no snow. *December.* The weather has, this month, been quite moderate.

A respectable citizen of Portland, has handed to me the following :

1808.

April 14. Put the seeds of beets, carrots and onions in the ground, in my garden, Portland. 20. Grafted apple-trees. 30. Asparagus was fit to cut. *May 1.* Peach and pear-trees, gooseberries and currants were in blossom; beets are come up.

1809.

July 11. Pulled carrots for the table. 3. Commenced mowing my grass at the farm.

1810.

April 24. Put the seeds of carrots, beets, onions and parsnips in the ground. *May 14.* Onions, carrots, beets, parsnips, cucumbers and muskmellons are all up and growing well—pear and plumb-trees are in blossom.

1811.

March 16. Put the seeds of cabbage, lettuce and radishes in the ground, and they did well. 28. Sowed sweet marjoram and other pot herbs, the frost being out of the ground. *April 1.* The cabbage, lettuce, is up and growing well. *April 8.* Planted potatoes on my farm, and had them fit for eating the last of June; also green peas.

1816.

April 11. Was a snow storm, the ground covered with snow, and much frost in the ground. *May 21.* Pear-trees, currants and gooseberries are in blow.

I have just now seen in a late Boston paper, the following lines taken from the Bermuda Gazette. The reader, after perusing the foregoing Diary will, I think, be gratified with their insertion in this place.

Varied circumstances of our Globe and its Inhabitants.

Each day 'tis freezing, thawing, hailing, snowing,
 Raining, thundering, lightning, calm and blowing ;
 The sun illumes one half each moment's space,
 While darkness follows swift and fills its place ;
 Each part therefore partakes its share of light,
 The poles, per annum, have one day and night,
 While Northern climes are sowing seed in spring,
 The Southern ones are gathering harvest in.
 When Summer's heat almost consumes the first,
 The latter are almost benumb'd with frost.
 Phœbus is always rising, southing, setting—
 Some going to rest, others up are getting ;
 Each day makes many widows, many wives ;
 Each day earth loses eighty thousand lives ;
 While infants cry at the first dawn of light,
 Old age is crying for the loss of sight ;
 The former looking for that bliss before,
 The latter retrospectively deplore ;
 Each says in turn, though earth is richly blest,
 Look upward, man, for this is not your rest ;
 There's none but Him who doth the whole control,
 Is capable to fill the spacious soul ;
 In Him confide, to Him your troubles tell,
 And soon you'll find that he doth all things well.

Names of persons deceased, whose deaths are noticed in the foregoing Extracts.

1733.	1738.	1747.
Capt. Larrabee.	Joseph Pride.	Old Mr. Pride.
Mr. Woodward.	Mr. Avery.	Ephraim Nason.
Mr. Walton.	Mr. Toppan.	1748.
1734.	Mr. Townsend.	Justice Moody.
Mr. Adams.	1744.	Capt. Larrabee.
1736.	Mr. Trickey.	1749.
Mr. Pitman.	Father Thomes.	Nathan Bangs.
Mr. Bosworth.	1746.	Mr. Young.
Daniel Kent.	Increase Pote.	

1750.
 Benj. Sweetser.
 Mr. Roberts.
 Mr. Newman.
 Capt. Wheeler.
 1751.
 — Pote.
 Deac. Lunt.
 1753.
 Mr. Dabney.
 Mr. Pitman.
 Samuel Watts.
 1754.
 Oliver Bradbury.
 1755.
 Justice Noyes.
 1756.
 Justice Frost.
 Dea. Westcoat.
 N. Harding.
 1756.
 Mr. Fox.
 Mr. Marston.
 Mr. Weeks.
 Justice Strout.
 1759.
 Brig. Waldo.
 Mr. Minot.
 Mr. Sweetser.
 1761.
 Mr. Bramhall.
 Mr. Bangs.
 Mr. Clough.
 Josiah Sawyer.
 1762.
 Father Gooding.
 Mr. Pollow.
 1763.
 Rev. Mr. Loring,
N. Yarmouth.
 1764.
 Capt. Minot.
 Mr. Eaton.
 Jacob Stickney.
 Father Skillins.
 1765.
 Henry Wheeler.
 Father Proctor.
 Col. Cushing.
- Thomas Sawyer.
 Mr. Thrasher.
 Mr. Hope.
 1766.
 Doct. Coffin.
 Mr. Thomes.
 Old Deac. Cobb.
 1767.
 Old Jacob Sawyer.
 Joseph Pollow.
 Deac. Cobb.
 1768.
 Mr. Wallis.
 Jabez Bradbury.
 Capt. Ross.
 Deac. Cotton.
 1769.
 Capt. Waite.
 Mr. Anderson.
 1770.
 Col. Waldo.
 Samuel Clark.
 Mr. Marston.
 Mr. Pike.
 1771.
 Capt. Stickney.
 1772.
 Mr. Holt.
 Old Mr. Sawyer.
 Solomon Gooding.
 Mr. Lunt.
 Deac. Milk.
 Job Winslow.
 1773.
 Capt. Howell.
 James Milk, jr.
 Mr. Cates.
 1774.
 David Stickney.
 Jer. Tucker.
 1775.
 Capt. Robinson.
 Capt. Moody.
 1776.
 Mr. Westerman.
 Mr. Dawson.
 Mr. Wyer.
 Mr. Riggs.
 Mr. Ficket.
- Mr. Trickey.
 Mr. Buckman.
 Old Mr. M'Lellan.
 Maj. Berry.
 Capt. Haskell.
 Mr. Bayley.
 Mr. Sawyer.
 Old Mr. Quimby.
 1777.
 Mr. Motley.
 Mr. Cook.
 Enoch Moody.
 Capt. Noyes.
 1778.
 Loring Cushing.
 Justice Pearson.
 1779.
 Wheeler Riggs.
 1780.
 Capt. Ingersol.
 1781.
 Pearson Jones.
 Mr. Bradley.
 Capt. Blasdell.
 Capt. Hlsley.
 Capt. Gooding.
 Mr. Noyes.
 1782.
 Benj. Proctor.
 Mr. Tucker.
 Mr. Brazier.
 Old Mr. Berry.
 Mr. Marston.
 1783.
 Old Mr. Graves.
 Capt. Step. Waite.
 1784.
 Brig. Preble.
 Anthony Bracket.
 Mr. Greele.
 Mr. Deering.
 1785.
 Mr. Ayers.
 John Bradbury.
 Benj. Haskell.
 1786.
 Mr. Clemens.
 1787.
 Levi Merrill.

CHARACTER

Of the Rev. Mr. Smith, as given by Rev. Elijah Kellogg, in an Oration, pronounced at his interment, May 29th, 1795, and soon after, printed by the request of a joint committee, of the churches in Portland.

“UNDER that *sable shroud* lies one, who had long escaped the King of terrors. He stood till all his fellows had fallen around him : he stood like the venerable oak on the bleak hill, from whence trees less durable, had long been driven by the resistless storms. But now death has brought *him* down. He is holding him a trophy to his *accursed banner* ; he is dragging him in triumph at his *hateful car*, which hath rolled off all the preceding generations of mankind ! Surely there is no immortality here ; no *permanent state* for man.

Leaning pensive on the bier of the deceased, we will indulge a little to the recollection of his life. It is a tribute due to his services. It is a tribute due to his character. It is due to his longevity. As there was no minister below this place in the province of Maine, when he was ordained ; nor in all the boundaries of the present County, § he hath been justly styled the *evangelist* of the east. This town was for the most part a forest ; the back country a wilderness, infested with hostile savages. His *expressed* diocess embraced an extent of territory, which now composes three large towns.* In this circuit he labored incessantly ; sometimes by night as well as day ; he was a physician both of body and mind †

When favored with a time of refreshing from the presence of the Lord, he preached almost every day in the week. He was not without the seals of his ministry. He was *sound* in the faith once delivered to the saints. While living he favored me with his discourses. In knowledge of the Scriptures and of eminent authors on divinity, he excelled. In judgment he was not deficient. His imagination was *lively*, and his memory *tenacious* ‡ It is conceded by all who heard

§Oumberland.

*Portland, Cape-Elizabeth and Falmouth. Within these limits are at present seven christian societies. [Now may be added, the town of Westbrook, and several other christian societies.]

†The want of a Physician induced Mr. Smith to turn his attention to the medical art, in which he became considerably skillful.

‡Mr. Smith's memory, and all his mental faculties, held out surprisingly.

him, that he was an instructive and agreeable preacher. He was moved himself, therefore his hearers were moved. By his prayers, I acknowledge myself to have been edified. There were in them a richness of expression, a devotion and pathos seldom possessed. In his manners there were *dignity* and *ease*. In conversation he was grave, but not superstitious: instructive, affectionate and happy in anecdote. On his tongue there dwelt a *satirical edge* with which he chastised and shamed the vicious, when arguments would not convince. He well knew how to apply the balm of Gospel promises to wounded souls. Being himself a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief, his heart was full of sensibility.

He entered with peculiar tenderness into the afflictions of his people, and comforted them with those consolations, which he had found under like circumstances.

He lived happily with his people till the hour of his death, during a ministry of more than 68 years. Excepting the two last he was enabled to perform some part of divine service. Possessing an *early fame* in his profession, to have exchanged the capital* for this then distant and lonely residence, where he knew not but the savage would *scalp* him in his *bed*, was no small sacrifice † Like the patriarch of old, he went out from his native place, not knowing whither he was going, nor what the Lord would do with him. He was employed as an instrument to cause the wilderness to bud and blossom as the rose.

He hath deserved well of the Church. We mean not to suggest that he had no failings. He never believed it himself. Our hearts are too sincere to indulge the strains of unqualified panegyric. "*For there is not a just man upon earth, who doeth good and sinneth not.*" He who will not forgive, shall not be forgiven. He who cannot excuse a fault in others, *himself* is most faulty. He is not a *brilliant sun* with here and there a mote passing over its face; but an opake planet under a *total eclipse*. He who hath not brought with him the mantle of charity, to cover the failings of the deceased, himself *uncovers* the nakedness of his own ancestors, and disturbs the ashes of his dead.

A life of more than 93 years, how replete with incidents! what changes must the possessor have seen! On the record of Harvard's sons, we find his *solitary* name; to all around is

*Mr. Smith was a native of the town of Boston, descended from honorable parents.

†Several persons were shot and scalped by the Indians just in the neighborhood of what is now called Portland, 19 years after Mr. Smith was settled.

prefixed the signature of death.* The wilderness, where he first pitched his tent, is now the place of vineyards and of gardens. Not a soul; that first composed his flock, is now in the land of the living! He beheld a wide destruction in his own family, which came in upon him like a breach of waters.† He lived to see this town respectable in numbers and character; adorned with elegant buildings and rising in commerce. He saw it also laid in ashes in one day; himself and his flock scattered abroad to wander without shelter under inclement skies.‡ He beheld the town gradually rising from its ruins to its present state of prosperity. He lived under the reigns of four different sovereigns.§ He saw death take one governor after another from the head of the province; judges from the bench, and the ministers of God from his temple. He beheld his countrymen greatly oppressed; struggling to wrench themselves from the manacles of royal prerogative. Most fervently did he pray for their success.

He was indulged to see his country arriving to liberty and independence; the object of the revolution accomplished; the federal government organized, and for several years, as a citizen, enjoying its blessings. What changes! What vicissitudes are here!!! It suits with the sadness, with the morality of the hour to dwell upon them. They conduct us through the long tract of lapsed time. We are walking among the *tombs* of our *fathers*! It revives the remembrance of what they suffered, to prepare for us this fair inheritance.

Venerable *Pilgrim*! Thy *long journey* is happily closed. Thy way-worn body hath at length found its rest. Though on a bed of earth, its slumbers shall be sweet till awakened by Jesus to immortality.

*Mr. Smith received the honors of the University in Cambridge when he was 18.

†Mr. Smith buried two wives and five children; three (two sons and a daughter) in the midst of their usefulness.

‡By the infamous Moet, in the fall of 1775, as a requital for the kind and polite treatment, which he received from the inhabitants.

§Queen Anne. George I. George II. George III.

CHARACTER

Of the Rev. Mr. Smith, as taken from a discourse, delivered by the Rev. Samuel Deane, D. D. May 31, 1795, being the Lord's day after his funeral.

“ HE WAS the son of THOMAS SMITH, Esq. late merchant in Boston, and born in that capitol of Massachusetts, on the tenth day of March, old style, in the year of our Lord 1702. In his early youth, and as he has often said, too early, being only 14 years of age, he was, after a laudable progress in the preparatory studies, admitted as a student of Harvard College in Cambridge; where during his four years residence, he so well performed his exercises as to receive approbation. But his improvements became more rapid after he had received the honors of that excellent seat of learning; as from principle, he pursued his studies with increasing industry, while his judgment was advancing nearer to maturity. In the vigor of youth, though born to good prospects, and with a genius fit to have shined in other important professions, he devoted himself to the most important, laborious and self-denying work of the evangelical ministry, and applied himself sedulously to theological studies.

At his first exhibitions in the sacred desk, though he was not more than twenty-two years of age, his performances, both in free prayer and in preaching, were much approved by the ablest judges, and his popularity was remarkable. After officiating with applause in Boston, and different parts of the adjacent country; and after having had invitations to settle, which he declined on account of his youth; he was induced about the year 1726, to proceed to this place, to act in the double capacity of chaplain to the troops stationed here, and preacher to the inhabitants of Falmouth, who consisted of no more than about forty families, some of which were respectable. After more than a year's residence among them, at their unanimous call and importunity, he was induced courageously to give himself to the ministry here, though this was at that time a place greatly exposed to the furious incursions of the savages of the wilderness.

On the 8th day of March, in the year 1727, the church was formed, consisting of only ten male members, besides the elect pastor, of which ten, not one has been living for a considerable number of years past. On the same day Mr. Smith was ordained pastor of the church, it being the first church that was gathered to the eastward of Wells; since which time his pastoral relation has continued to the day of his decease, which was sixty eight years, and two months and a half, which

brought him into the 94th year of his age. He preached in his turn till the close of the year 1784, and his mental faculties since that period have been so little impaired, that until within about a year and a half of his decease, he has assisted in the work of the sanctuary, with ability and to edification, by his public prayers. Not more than one instance is recollected of a ministry in this country, so long protracted. This servant of God is a memorable, and almost singular instance, not only of longevity, but of continued usefulness in his sacred employment, in which he acted with industry and zeal. As a star in the east to lead men to Christ, he shone in the pulpit with superior lustre; and for a long course of years, has been considered as the most distinguished preacher in this part of the country.

Though his voice was always feeble, the excellency of his elocution, accompanied with a venerable and becoming gravity, rendered his performances very acceptable. Possessing in high degrees the gift and spirit of prayer, devotion could not but be excited in the breasts of the serious part of his audience. In sermons, his composition was elegant, and his language chaste and correct. Nor was he wanting in animation and pathos, in his pertinent addresses to different sorts of hearers. He was punctual and frequent in his pastoral visits to the sick and afflicted, to whom he was an important and able adviser and assistant. His visits were the more highly prized by the sick, as he was considered as skilful in medicine, which he practised *gratis* among his people, for a number of years, in the infancy of the settlement. Watchfulness against sectarianism, and a steady and decided friend to the congregational churches, he was a constant asserter of the doctrine of grace, according to the rational scheme of moderate Calvinism. He knew how to unite orthodoxy with candor and charity, like the late excellent Dr. Isaac Watts, whose theological writings he much approved.

Constitutionally possessed of exquisite sensibility, he was convinced that his task was the more difficult, to govern himself according to the strict rules of reason and religion; but this did not deter him from the undertaking. Blest with a singular strength of memory, which he retained but with little abatement to the last, and with a lively imagination, his conversation was at once instructive and entertaining. His course of life was not only regular and useful, but in many respects, exemplary and alluring. Perhaps the most striking traits in his religious character were his spirituality in devotion and communion with God; and his most exact and scrupulous temperance in all things which, under God, undoubtedly contributed to the long continuance of a constitution not naturally strong. His hearers can witness how often he enlivened

their souls with the fervency of his addresses to the throne of grace in public ; how ready he was in private to give a spiritual and heavenly turn to conversation ; and what a faculty he had of doing it with dignity and ease, in a manner not apt to disgust, but to attract and edify. They have observed his conversation enough to convince them that his mind was habitually turned to things of everlasting importance. They have seen how constant and well directed his endeavors have been to promote the interest of religion ; and how great and laudable his concern for the welfare of immortal souls.

Considering the celebrity of his public discourses, it is rather strange that his publications have been so few.

We know of none, besides a sermon delivered at the ordination of the Rev. Solomon Lombard, at Gorham, and another preached to the sea-faring men of his own parish.

In the varying scenes of life, and in so long a course of years, it is no wonder that his afflictions have been great and manifold. He has not only paid the usual tax upon long life, being bereaved of most of his family and dear connections by death ; but seen this flourishing settlement, his own house among the rest, a prey to devouring flames, kindled by a merciless foe. All which, besides many other trying providences, he has borne with most remarkable fortitude and resignation. In addition to his other qualifications of a christian bishop, he was *given to hospitality*. In his better days, his house has been the noted resort of foreigners, and strangers from different parts of this country, and of his clerical brethren, where they were generously entertained. He knew what it was to devise liberal things, and feel for the unhappy. Ever charitable and tender hearted, his lenity towards debtors, and relinquishment of just debts and claims have been such as might only be expected from one who placed his trust in the care of Divine Providence, and did not consider his treasure as lying on this side of heaven. In imitation of St. Paul, he often sacrificed his right for the furtherance of the gospel. The reality of his patriotism, is beyond dispute.

In the late war, which our unnatural enemies made upon us, he deeply commiserated the case of his oppressed and bleeding country ; and most affectionate and persevering were his supplications to heaven for her deliverance.

In the last week of his life, he informed me " that in his early youth, he had solemnly dedicated himself to the service of God, and particularly before his ordination ; and that through the course of his life, he had been wont to hold solemn days of fasting and secret devotion." He added " that he had often experienced the greatest comfort in these seasons of extraordinary communion with God ; and often wished he could have continued in such frames, as when in the mount

with God. But he had never experienced such ineffable joys of assurance, as some christians are said to have enjoyed."

Since I have been much acquainted with the state of his mind, which is several years, the thought of approaching dissolution, appeared to be uncomfortable and dismal to him. And it seems that the thought of this great change was seldom absent from his mind. But as death drew near, his fear of it was apparently abated. He improved in many of the christian graces. He was more and more constant and affectionate in prayer. Lamenting his imperfections, and renouncing all self-dependence, his hope was placed on the mercy of God, through the merits of the Redeemer.

He seemed towards the last to have almost, or quite conquered all fear of the last enemy. For he said in my hearing, more than once, "I long to be in the arms of my dear Redeemer." And once he uttered these expressions, "I do not wish to continue here, I can do nothing but trouble my friends." Without much apparent disease, his nature was exhausted by a gradual decay. He had apparently no pangs in his death; but calmly fell asleep, as we trust, in Jesus. Such was our venerable friend, and such his exit.

[Before I obtained a copy of the sermon from which the above character is extracted, I had completed the foregoing work. Upon reading it, I could not but remark how well it agreed with the journals, and the observations I have made.]

I conclude this part of the work, with the following particulars respecting the First Parish in Falmouth.

It appears by the records of the First Parish in Falmouth, that the first meeting of the inhabitants was holden at the meeting-house, on the 18th February, 1733—4. It was warned by Roger Deering, Esq. Justice of the Peace, on the application of Moses Pearson, Joshua Moody, Stephen Greenleaf, Henry Wheeler, William Pote, and Moses Gould, for the purpose of choosing parish officers, and to see if the parish would “erect and build a garrison round the Rev. Mr. Smith’s house, and any house in said parish, proper for defence.” On this they voted in the negative. On the other matters, they chose Moses Pearson, Clerk; John East, Henry Wheeler, and Moses Pearson, Parish Committee.

Extracts from the Journals of this time.

March 5, 1735—6. Voted, that the people of New-Casco, have £25 allowed them to pay a minister, &c.

January 11, 1738. Voted them £28 for the same purpose.

July 17, 1740. Voted, that the meeting-house on the neck, called the society meeting-house, [being built by certain proprietors] be a parish-house forever, [on certain conditions, which the proprietors agreed to.]

March 7, 1742. Voted not to grant the request of a number of the inhabitants of New-Casco, to be released from paying rates to the Rev. Mr. Smith, the ensuing year.

August 26, 1745. Voted, that Justice Noyes, Mr. Freeman and Mr. Mills, be a committee to enquire why the new meeting-house is not finished.

March 12, 1749—50. Stephen Longfellow, Esq. was first chosen Parish Clerk, and it appears, was successively appointed to that office until the year 1773, when Theophilus Bradbury, Esq. was appointed, who was continued in that office till 1799, when Mr. Joseph Noyes was chosen. In 1781, John Frothingham, Esq. was chosen. He was repeatedly chosen till 1815, when he declined serving, and Ebenezer Mayo, Esq. was chosen in his stead. He was continued till 1819, when George Bradbury, Esq. was chosen, who was re-appointed in 1820, and also for the present year 1821.

March 27, 1750. Four men were appointed "to take care that the boys" were "guilty of no misdemeanor at the meeting-house on the Sabbath."

May 8, 1752. Voted, that the inhabitants on the eastward of Presumpscot river, have their parish tax remitted to them the present year.

A like vote was passed in 1758, and so long as they hired a minister to preach for them.

March 20, 1758. On the petition of Simon Gookin, and others, voted that there be an alteration made in the meeting-house by moving each end as far as the galleries, twelve feet, so as to make twenty eight new pews below, and four above, with a proper additional number of windows, agreeable to a plan exhibited. Several other votes passed to carry this into effect.

November 28, 1758. The inhabitants of New-Casco, having petitioned the General Court, to be set off as a separate parish, and the parish having been notified thereof, voted unanimously to consent thereto, and that as many others living on the west side of Presumpscot, as should find it convenient, might have liberty to join them.

March 10, 1756. Voted, that £25 be raised to purchase Tate and Brady's Psalm Books, with the tunes annexed. [They cost above £50.]

June 12, 1758. Voted that there should be a bell provided for the parish.

March 14, 1759. Voted that there be a steeple built to the meeting house.

On the petition of Samuel Waldo and others, voted that there should be a new parish taken partly out of the first and partly out of the second parish of this town. [Here the bounds of it are described, and it was afterwards called the fourth parish.]

August 17. At a meeting called to see if the parish would build a number of pews between the pulpit and each side the gallery, the article was dismissed.

July 17, 1764. Voted that the parish concur with the church in their choice of Mr. Samuel Deane, to be settled as a colleague pastor, with the Rev. Mr. Thomas Smith.

March 27, 1765. Voted, that the article "to see whether the parish will excuse the people who belong to the church of England from paying towards the settlement and salary of the Rev. Mr. Deane," be dismissed.

[Their taxes afterwards were remitted until 1773, when they were omitted to be taxed.]

January 23, 1786. Voted to petition the General Court for leave to sell the parsonage lands in order to raise a fund for the support of the ministry, and to tax the pews until such fund be raised.

August 28, 1787. A subscription having been set on foot for taking down the meeting-house and building a new one; the parish voted that they would consent thereto, provided a sufficient number of subscribers could be obtained to build the same, and would compensate the owners of the pews in the old house. [It remains yet, firm and good.]

September 12 On the application of Joseph M'Lellan and others, voted, that they, with such others as should see fit to join them, be set off from this parish.

January 22, 1788. The parish appointed an agent to reply to their petition to the General Court for that purpose, and instructed him to oppose an unconditional separation.

August 15, 1805. The parish took measures for building a number of pews in the front of the galleries.

August 18, 1806. The parish appointed a committee to procure some suitable person to preach on probation as a candidate for a colleague with Doct. Deane.

April 10, 1807. The parish annulled this vote and authorized the parish committee to procure an assistant to Doct. Deane.

April 14, 1808. The parish renew their vote to obtain a colleague for Doct. Deane.

October 17, 1808. Voted, that the parish do not concur with the church in their call of Mr. John Codman, as colleague pastor with the Rev. Doct. Deane.

February 27, 1809. Voted to concur with the church in the choice of Mr. Nichols, as colleague Pastor with the Rev. Doct. Deane.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

1. Preface,		3
2. Family Record,		7
3. Extracts, &c.		9

INDEX.

To some particular matters mentioned in the **Extracts.**

<p style="text-align: center;">A.</p> <p>Alarm (at Boston), 44 72</p> <p>Agreement, non. im. rescinded, 95</p> <p>Army at Cambridge, 102</p> <p>Arnold's Plot, 118</p> <p style="text-align: center;">B.</p> <p>Braddock's defeat, 62</p> <p>Byng, Admiral 66</p> <p>Bernard, Gov. 94</p> <p>Brooks dismissed, 98</p> <p>Boston shut up, 99</p> <p> — Bombarded, 104</p> <p>Battle of Lexington, 101</p> <p> — Bunker Hill, 103</p> <p> — with Howe, 107</p> <p> — at Monmouth, 108</p> <p>Burgoyne's army taken, 107</p> <p>Baggaduze, 114, See Penobscot,</p> <p>British ministry changed, 116</p> <p style="text-align: center;">C.</p> <p>Caballers, 19</p> <p>Convention of ministers at Bost. 34</p> <p>Clark, Rev. at C. Elizabeth, , 61 to. 66</p> <p>Canada, 74</p> <p>County divided, 76</p> <p>Cherries, 68</p> <p>Crown Point, 73</p> <p>Castle delivered up, 90</p> <p>Cotton, John 81, 93</p> <p>Church, Episcopal raised, 122</p> <p>Confusion, 1b.</p> <p>Count De Estang, 112</p> <p>Counsellors negatived, 90, 94</p> <p>Congress (first) met, 109</p> <p>Charlestown burnt, 103</p> <p>Cornwallis surrendered, 114, 115</p> <p>Constitution, new 113</p> <p>Court, House raised, 120</p> <p style="text-align: center;">D.</p> <p>Death of eight ministers, 48</p> <p>Disastrous Events, 52</p> <p>Distressing times, 44, 45, 46, 54, 100</p> <p>Deacons, 57</p> <p>Dunlap, dismissed, 77</p> <p>Drought, distressing, 68, 80</p> <p>Dissentary, 109</p> <p>Depreciation of money, 110, 111</p> <p>Dark day, 120</p>		<p style="text-align: center;">E.</p> <p>Earthquakes, 18, 27, 36, 63, 64, 79, 89, 94, 120</p> <p style="text-align: center;">F.</p> <p>Falmouth settled, 15, 116</p> <p> — burnt, 404</p> <p>Freshets, 35, 120</p> <p>Families number of 58</p> <p>Frolic to Rings, 83</p> <p>Flat and M'Lean, 75</p> <p>Fires in Boston, 76, 81, 122</p> <p>Fire in the woods, 181</p> <p>Fleets and troops, 94, 103, 105, 106, 109, 113, 114, 116</p> <p>French convoy arrived, 114</p> <p>Fort at Stony Point taken, 119</p> <p>Fairfield burnt, 112</p> <p style="text-align: center;">G.</p> <p>Gorham Council, 69</p> <p>General Court dissolved, 100</p> <p>Gates takes Burguoyne's army, 107</p> <p>Gooding convicted of murder, 97</p> <p>Gage, Governor 99</p> <p>Groton burnt, 114</p> <p>Gazette first printed here, 119</p> <p style="text-align: center;">H.</p> <p>Hollis, a benefactor to H. Col. 21</p> <p>Harbour frozen, 52, 55, 143, 115</p> <p>Houses, 74, 119 to 122</p> <p>Healthy times, 63, 61, 116</p> <p>Harvard Coliege burnt, 185</p> <p>Howe, 106, 197, 108, 114</p> <p>Hard times, 122</p> <p>Hurricane, 82, see also. page 84</p> <p>Hooper, 66</p> <p style="text-align: center;">I.</p> <p>Indians, 10 to 34</p> <p>Independence, 106, 116</p> <p>Insurrection, 122</p> <p>Inoculation, 56, 85, 108</p> <p style="text-align: center;">K.</p> <p>King Georges' death, 78</p> <p>Kellogg came here, 122</p> <p style="text-align: center;">L.</p> <p>Lisbon destroyed, 64</p> <p>Lombard, Rev. Mr. 70</p> <p> — dismissed, 86</p>
---	--	---

INDEX.

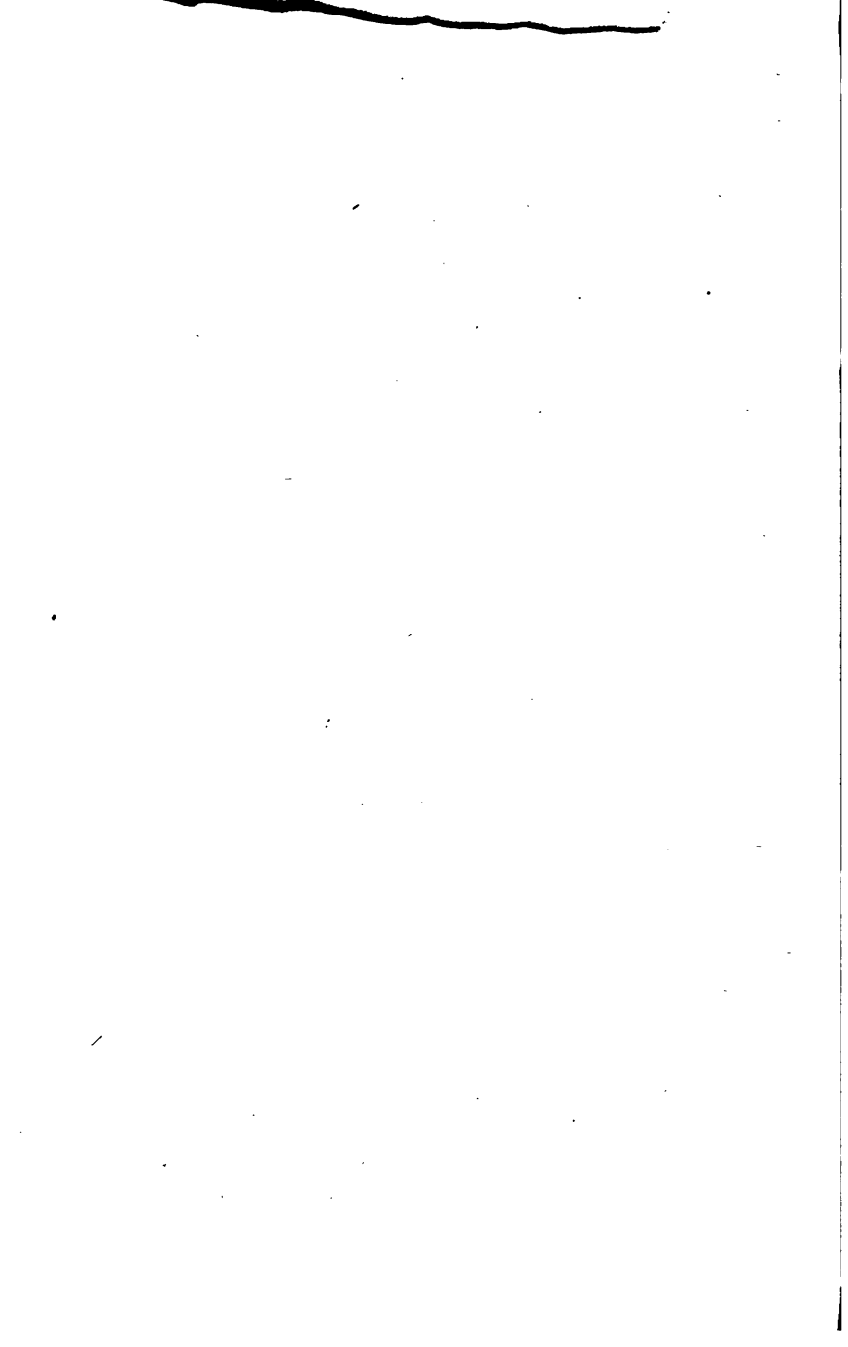
Lexington Battle,	101	Ross' garret floor fell,	75
M.		Ribbons, sch. master,	79
Meeting House,	73	Relief from scarcity, see scarcity.	
Moose killed in town,	97	Revenue act repealed,	96
Murray, Parson	85, 97	Revolutionary War,	99 to 117
Mobs at Boston,	26, 28, 92	S.	
— here and other places,	89, 93,	SICKNESS,	77, 79
	113, 121	Throat distemper,	26, 28, 31, 66
Massacre in Boston,	95	Quincy,	30, 49
Mowat,	102, 103, 104	Fever,	24, 41, 51, 66
N.		Small Pox,	55, 56
New Style,	56	Epidemical,	24, 26
New Casco set off,	58	Pleurisy,	27
Niagara,	73	Cough,	72
New York Legislature restrained,	92	Measles,	73, 96, 117, 118
Norwalk burnt,	112	Whooping cough,	121, 123
New London burnt,	118	Peri pneumonia,	105
New Haven plundered,	112	Scarcity of bread, &c.	26, 27, 28, 32,
ORDINATIONS.		48, 57, 83, 97, 100 to 111	47
Allen,	24	Success in the war,	47
Brooks,	86	Storms,	32, 44, 90, 96, 110
Cooper,	42	Small Pox at Boston,	55, 56, 85
Eaton,	87	— at Falmouth,	68, 78, 108
Foxcroft,	87	Snow, deep	67, 70, 97, 113
Fairfield,	82	Scalps,	67
Gilman,	91	Steeple raised,	77, 79
Hemmenway,	73	Shirley, Gov. died,	96
Jeffries,	12	Stroudwater set off	85
Jewet,	118	Stamp office destroyed,	88
Leavit,	41	— act repealed,	90
Lombard,	54	Savage mobbed,	96
Mr. Olanathan,	24	Senegal man of war,	102
Moody,	96	Shattuck and others,	121
Miller,	82	Shays' insurrection,	122
Morse,	61	Separatists,	122
Nash,	103	T.	
Smith, T.	18	Treaties with Indians,	14, 29, 51, 56
Smith, P.	82	59 see peace.	
Thacher,	92	Ticonderoga, 73, taken,	107
Townsend,	79	Tyng appointed Sheriff,	92
Wight,	36	— his schooner seized,	96
Wiswell,	67	Tate, Mrs. shot,	95
Winthrop,	88	Tate, guilty of murder,	97
Williams,	89	Thompson, Col.	102
O.		Tempests,	97, 119
Ozard, Edward,	102	Tumult,	102
P.		Troops arrive at Boston,	94, 103
Purpoedock convulsed,	60 to 63 & 75	— sail for Halifax,	101
Peace with Indians,	49, 81, 84	— defeated,	106
— with England,	117, 118, see	Tender act repealed,	113
treaties,		Thatcher dismissed,	114
Paper currency called in,	50, 53	U.	
Psalms books,	77	Uproars,	51, 78, 79, 86
Plot discovered,	105	W.	
Penobscot expedition,	111, 112	War with France,	36 to 82
Plague in Philadelphia,	118	— revolutionary,	99 to 117
Portland, a new town,	121	Washington born,	21
Q.		— coops up How,	106
Quakers,	31, 33, 53, 66, 115, 122	— pursues the Brit. army,	108
Quebec surrendered,	74	Whitefield,	37 to 53, 81
— siege raised,	76	— death of	85
R.		Winter mild,	54
Revivals in religion,	35, 42	— severe,	81
Rebellion in Scotland,	42, 43	Wiswal distracted	81
Records lost,	17	See	82, 84, 86

CONTENTS.

4. Varied circumstances of our globe and its inhabitants.
5. Names of persons deceased whose deaths are noticed in the foregoing Extracts.
6. Character of Mr. Smith, as given by Rev. Elijah Kellog.
7. Character of Mr. Smith as given by the Rev. Dr. Samuel Dean.
8. Of the first parish in Falmouth.

NOTE.

In page 47, the last line but one, for *purpose* read *suppose*.
Page 67, line 17, for *it*, read *the Journal*.



AN

APPENDIX

TO THE

“EXTRACTS FROM THE JOURNALS

KEPT BY THE

REV. THOMAS SMITH,

**LATE PASTOR OF THE FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST
IN FALMOUTH, IN THE COUNTY OF
YORK, (NOW CUMBERLAND.)”**

CONTAINING

A VARIETY OF MATTERS,

COLLECTED

BY SAMUEL FREEMAN, ESQ.



PORTLAND :

PRINTED BY A. SHIRLEY,

1821.



PREFACE.

IT was not contemplated when I made the extracts from Mr. Smith's Journals, to collect any other matters; but considering it would give an additional interest to the work, I have thought it proper to collect some things, which, though they have been already published, are in but few hands—and some others, not before published, which I thought would be useful and entertaining, and which would probably never be otherwise presented to the public view. Among the former is an account of the Indian Wars, so far as they related to Falmouth, or Casco Bay, and the vicinity, and were anterior to the war events mentioned in the Journals. Among the latter, are, extracts of letters—proceedings of the town of Falmouth—accounts of religious and charitable societies, &c. which it is needless to enumerate here. They will be seen in the following pages, and a list of them (with an Index to shew their places) given at the end of the book.

S. F.

JULY, 1821.



APPENDIX.

FALMOUTH.

THE town of Falmouth, formerly called Casco Bay, originally embraced the present towns of Falmouth, Cape Elizabeth, Portland and Westbrook. It began to be settled at an early period. It is noticed in Governor Hutchinson's history of Massachusetts (as will be seen in a subsequent page) as early as the year 1645. The settlement of it therefore commenced before that year.—Mr. Hubbard, in his narrative of the Indian Wars, from 1607 to 1677, speaking of Casco Bay, says, "On the south side of it is a small village, called Falmouth; all or most of it, lately destroyed by the Indians."

The following account of it is transcribed from Sullivan's History of Maine :—

"CASCO BAY," says he, "or what is now called Falmouth and Portland, was taken up very early, by traders and fishermen, who did not expect to make permanent settlements, but who sold their privileges, or rights of preoccupation, from one to another, as suited their convenience.

"In the year 1643, Sir Alexander Rigby sent George Cleaves over, as governor of the plough-patent, or province of Ligoniam*. This tract had not been under any regular government. The patent on Kennebeck did not extend to it; the patents on Saco river, were within the bounds of it; and those, together with Camock's patent in Scarborough, were much in the way of Rigby's charter. The Massachusetts took advantage of these controversies, and extended their claim so as to comprehend Casco Bay, or a great part of it. When Cleaves set his commission on foot, he was opposed by Vines, who held the patent on the west side of Saco river, granted to him and Oldham in the year 1629. Cleaves, as agent to Rigby, made a deed to Michael Mitten, in the year 1643, of two thousand acres of the land which is

*Note. * The province of Ligoniam extended south of the river Sagadahock (now Saco river) i. e. from the west of Cape Porpus to the east of Cape Elizabeth, 10 miles—and 40 miles back from the sea.

now in Portland. George Mountjoy had a grant from Gorges, of lands in or near the same place. The title under the deed to Mitten has been preserved from the wreck of Rigby's patent. Rigby granted to George Cleaves, in the year 1650, one thousand acres in Casco, but that grant has become obsolete.

“The contentions continued until the restoration, after which nothing was said respecting Rigby's patent; and when the Province of Maine became the property of the Massachusetts Colony, an end was put for some time to all other claims. Some time between the year 1680 and 1690, President Danforth, under the authority of the colony, made a deed to Anthony Brackett, and seven others, of land in the town of Falmouth, in trust. The Indians had renewed their depredations, at that time, & the war continued until the year 1692, when the town was entirely broken up. The inhabitants began to return again, about the year 1708; but the claims were not settled until the year 1718, at which date a book of claims was opened in the Secretary's office, to register the claims. It was then found that there had been such a variety of titles, as rendered it necessary to give more weight to actual possession, than to ancient conveyances. This again called up the possessions under grants from all the old patentees, and originated a controversy between old and new proprietors, which has never yet been settled. The town was incorporated in the year 1718*, and those who call themselves the new proprietors, had the management under the title

*The following is a copy of the act:

At a great and general court or assembly of his majesty's province of the Massachusetts bay, in New England, held October 29, 1718.

The report of John Wheelwright, Esq. &c. appointed by an order of this court, passed at the session begun and held the 28th of May last, to be a Committee for regulating the settlement of Falmouth, in Casco Bay, is as follows, viz:

Pursuant to a vote of the great and general assembly of his majesty's province of the Massachusetts bay, in New England, held at Boston, May, 1715, empowering and appointing the subscribers to be a committee to prosecute the regular settlement of the eastern frontiers, and in answer to the petition of the proprietors and settlers of the town of Falmouth, in Casco bay, in the year 1717 and 1718, who have made application to us the said committee, according to the direction of the general court, We have, upon the 16th day of this present

and authority of Massachusetts. There was no distinction between town meetings, and proprietors' meetings, prior to the year 1730, but settlers were admitted as proprietors, on paying a certain sum of money; and thus the heirs and assigns of the

month of July, taken a view of the said town of Falmouth, and upon mature deliberation and consideration, we offer the report to this honorable court, as follows, viz.

The dividing bounds between Scarborough and Falmouth, we find to be the line from the first dividing branch of Spurwink river, from thence to run into the country eight miles north west, and from the said branch as the river runs into the sea, and the easterly bounds of Falmouth to extend to certain islands, known by the name of the Clabboard islands, from a red oak tree upon the Maine, over against said islands, marked F. on the south side, and so southeast over a white rock, into the sea, and from said tree eight miles into the country; and according to the best of our judgment, we have determined the spot whereon the ancient town of Falmouth stood, and a fort was formerly built by order of the government, and where there are already settled above twenty families, in a compact and defensible manner, to be a very agreeable place for the settlement of a town, being bordering on a fine navigable river, guarded from the sea by adjacent islands, most commodious for the fishery, and is accommodated with several large streams for mills, as well as a large quantity of good land, for the encouragement of husbandry: and we are of opinion there is a fair prospect of its being in a little time a flourishing town; and in order to the enabling them to a methodical proceeding in their affairs, we are of opinion that it is absolutely necessary that they be invested with power to act as a town as soon as may be with conveniency. We have also left our advice with them, with respect to the laying out their streets and highways, as also for the placing their meeting house, after the most commodious manner, for the benefit of the town in general.

Signed, John Wheelwright, Abraham Preble, John Leighton, Lewis Banc, Joseph Hill.

In the house of representatives, Nov. 11th, 1718.

Read, and ordered that the report on the other side be accepted, and that the bounds of the town of Falmouth be continued, confirmed and ratified, as in the said report is set forth, and that the inhabitants of the said town that now are, and hereafter shall be, from time to time invested with the same powers and authorities to act, manage, direct and order the affairs of the said township as other towns are. *Provided*, that this order shall in no measure prejudice and infringe any just right or title that any persons have to lands there, and that fifty families, at the least, more than now are, be admitted as soon as may be, and settled in the most compact and defensible manner that the land will allow of.

In Council, read and concurred.

Consented to,

SAM'L SHUTE.

Copy examined

Per J. WILLARD, Secretary.

ancient settlers and grantees of Gorges and Rigby, were generally excluded, unless when by an ancient and continued possession, they supported their claims.

“The records, if there were any, before the year 1692, were not preserved, although there was no other town which was then broken up, where the records were not saved; but there was no other place where the desolation was so complete, as it was in the town of Falmouth. It will appear that the records of the towns on the west of Falmouth, were preserved, as well as those of the town of North Yarmouth.”

CAPE ELIZABETH.

“The town of Cape Elizabeth, before the American revolution, joined with Falmouth in the choice of a representative, but in all other respects was a separate corporation. * * * There is an Island on the south side of Cape Elizabeth, called Richmond’s Island, formerly called Richman’s Island. This Island, with the land adjacent, and that in all Casco, was granted by Rigby, before the year 1646, to Robert Trelawny, who established a fishery on the Island, and sent one John Winter over as his agent, to conduct the business. Rigby sent one Richard Gibson to his province, as an Episcopalian clergyman: he wandered away to Piscataqua, and finally became a preacher to fishermen at the Isle of Shoals. Soon after this, Robert Jordan, and another Episcopalian clergyman, came over, under the encouragement of Trelawney: he married John Winter’s daughter, and in him all of the name of Jordan in the country are to acknowledge an ancestor.

“Winter died in the year 1646, and Jordan administered on his estate, and in the year 1648, obtained an order of the court, under Rigby’s government, to sequester the whole of Trelawney’s estate, for a debt due to Winter for services. A large tract of land is now held by the posterity of Robert Jordan, under that order of court, and within the town of Cape Elizabeth; but there are so many clashing titles, under Gorges, Rigby, the In-

dians, and others in the town of Falmouth and in Cape Elizabeth, that the greater part of the land has been lost to Jordan's heirs, who never seemed to contend for their right until it became too late to reclaim it. * * * When the country was cut off by the savages, in 1692, that town became desolate; but the settlement again revived in 1710. The government was settled over it, with the other parts of Casco Bay, in the year 1718.

"Some people have supposed that Trelawney had a patent from the council of Plymouth; but this I believe to be a mistake. His title was under Rigby's patent, which was originally granted to Dy and others. But these patents were all treated with neglect, or contempt, during and after the civil wars between Charles and the parliament: and nearly all the lands in Cape Elizabeth were taken up anew, under President Danforth's administration of the Massachusetts government, in that part of the country.

"There has been no recent calamities by the Indian wars in Cape Elizabeth. In the reign of Queen Anne, there was an attack of the savages on the people of Purpoodock, or Spring-Point. The wife of Josiah Wallis was killed, and two children taken from her. The wife of Benjamin Wallis was killed; the wife of Joseph Wallis, Thomas Leavit, and one Medford, with their families, were carried into captivity. Josiah Wallis fled to Scarborough, and carried his son John, then a boy, on his back, and saved him from the savages." Thus far Sullivan.

The following is taken from the Church Book of Records, in the hand writing of the Rev. Mr. SMITH :

"Anno 1716, one Ingersol built an hut on Falmouth Neck, where he lived alone some time, and was thence called Governor Ingersol—He was afterwards drowned at Presumpscot with one Millet by the damming of the ice—raising an head of water in the night while they were asleep. New-Casco fort being demolished by order of government a few months after this, viz. 1717, Major Moody who had been the commanding officer, with Capt. Larabee who had been a serjeant, moved their families down to the Neck, and built them houses. About this time 1715,

Mr. Skillin and Bracket settled on their father's old farms at Back-Cove. Now came also Capt. Collier and built a house, as did one Proctor, Doughty, Rounds, Mills, Hall, two Scales's (brothers) father Thomes, Wass, (twelve in all) and John Barber and father Gustian (who died June 1718.)

Samuel Cobb came here in 1717, when there was only one house on Purpoodock side of the water, just built and inhabited by one Doct, Winslow. In 1718, said Cobb moved his family to Falmouth Neck when there were 14 families there (including his.) This year Falmouth was anew incorporated a township by the General Court, and the tract of Land granted to some of the ancient proprietors, together with others who signed with them in a petition for it.

N. B. The General Court was ignorant of its being formerly granted to the old settlers who were broken up and driven away when the town and fort were destroyed by the French and Indians, and hence ensued infinite confusion and quarrels between these new and old proprietors—the former not allowing the latter any title nor those others that had purchased farms of Sir Ferdinando Gorges' agent, till all was settled in a course of law.

Anno 1722, in the latter end of July a war broke out with the Indians, which continued 3 years, and kept back the growth of the settlement.

In the year 1725, in June (the war ending the summer) I [Thomas Smith] came here and found one Mr. Peirpoint (who was Chaplain to the army, whose head quarters were on this Neck) preaching to the people. There was then 45 families in the whole town, viz, 27 upon the Neck, 1 at New-Casco, and 17 at Purpoodock and Spirwink, most of them poor, and some of them miserably so. They had 4 or 5 years before erected a meeting-house, which they had only covered, and the floor of it contained the people, with the fishermen and soldiers and other strangers, that used to frequent the place much. The people of Purpoodock had also a log house on the Point, which they built partly for a Garrison to the families on the Point, and partly for

meeting houses in which the whole town assembled every third Sabbath.

March 8, 1726-7, a Church was gathered and I (Thomas Smith) was ordained Pastor.

At the first meeting of the inhabitants, under the Act of Incorporation in 1713, the following town officers were chosen. viz, Joshua Moody, *Clerk*—Samuel Moody, *Treasurer*—John Wass, William Scales, Dominicus Jordan, John Pritchard and Benjamin Skiffins, *Selectmen*.

To show who were considered by the inhabitants as the most suitable persons to manage their town affairs, from that period to the time when the town of Portland was set off—I think it proper to present a list of their names, and the offices to which they were respectively appointed, as follows, viz :

TOWN CLERKS, &c.

<i>from</i>	<i>to</i>		<i>from</i>	<i>to</i>	
1719	1720	Joshua Moody.	1734	1743	Samuel Moody.
1720	1722	Samuel Cobb.	1744		Joshua Moody.
1723	1725	Joshua Moody.	1745	1746	Samuel Moody.
1726		Peter Walton.	1747	1749	Moses Pearson.
1727	1729	Samuel Cobb.	1750	1772	St'n. Longfellow.
1730		Moses Pearson.	1773	1780	Nath'l G. Moody.
1731	1732	Samuel Moody.	1780	1786	Jno Frothingham.
1733		Moses Pearson.			

TOWN TREASURERS.

<i>from</i>	<i>to</i>		<i>from</i>	<i>to</i>	
1719	1720	Samuel Moody.	1744		Joshua Moody.
1721		Samuel Cobb,	1745		John Waite.
1722	1727	Samuel Moody.	1746	1754	Enoch Freeman.
1728	1729	Benj. Ingersol.	1755		John Waite.
1730		John East.	1756	1760	James Mills.
1731	1732	Joshua Mbody.	1761	1765	Benj. Waite.
1733	1734	Henry Wheeler.	1766	1767	Ephraim Jones.
1735		Moses Pearson.	1768	1772	James Milk.
1736		Th's. Westbrook.	1773		Ephraim Jones.
1737		James Gooding.	1774		Stephen Waite.
1738		The Selectmen.	1775		Smith Cobb.
1739		Joseph Noyes.	1776	1785	John Waite.
1740	1742	Ezekiel Cushing.	1786		Enoch Hsley.
1743		John Waite.			

SELECTMEN.

Note. In this List the names are placed in the order of time in which they were first appointed. The figures at the right hand shew how many years each one served during the whole period, viz: From 1718 to 1786. The persons against whose name no figure is annexed served but one year each.

1718			
John Wass,		Charles Fröst,	2
William Scales,		Joseph Noyes,	4
Dominicus Jordan,	5	Robert Mitchell,	
John Pritchard,	2	Ezekiel Cushing,	9
Benjamin Skillins,	4	James Merrill,	4
Samuel Moody,	7	Phineas Jones,	
Benjamin Larrabee,		Jeremiah Riggs,	3
Richard Collier,		James Milk,	16
John Sawyer,	5	Christopher Strout,	8
Matthew Scales,	2		
Daniel Ingersol,	2	1744	
William Roberts,		Enoch Freeman,	3
Samuel Buckman,		John Merrill,	
James Armstrong,		John Robinson,	5
Benjamin York,	4	Stephen Randall,	2
Samuel Cobb,	4	John Snow,	5
Benjamin Ingersol,	3	Joseph Thompson,	6
John Brown,		William Cotton,	13
John East,	6	George Berry,	2
John Perry,		Samuel Skilling,	2
Joshua Woodbury,		Wm. Buckman,	6
		Enoch Moody,	3
		Wm. Simington,	2
		John Waite,	3
		1756	
Thomas Haskill,		Isaac Ilsley,	2
Moses Pearson,	7	Humphrey Merrill,	15
John Coy,		David Strout,	5
John Tyng,		Joseph Mariner,	
Henry Wheeler,	5	Wm. Slemmons,	9
Edmund Mountford,		Ephraim Jones,	4
James Buxton,		Stephen Waite,	4
James Brickle,		Samuel Cobb,	
Robert Thorndike,	3	Benjamin Winslow,	
Joseph Cobb,		Nathaniel Carle,	10
Gowen Wilson,	2	Jeremiah Pote,	
Joshua Moody,	2		
James Gooding,	11	1775	
Thomas Westbrook,	2	Benj. Mussey,	
James Noble,	2	John Bracket,	
Joseph Thompson,	2	William Owen,	
Nathaniel Noyes,	6	Nath. Wilson,	2
John Waite,	4		

John Johnson, Jr.	2	Joseph McLellan,	
Joseph Noyes,	9	Samuel Freeman,	
Pearson Jones,		Enoch Ilsley,	
Daniel Dole,	3	Joshua Freeman,	
Benj. Titcomb,	3	Stephen Hall,	
Richard Codman,	2	Thomas Child,	5
Solomon Haskill,	2	Daniel Ilsley,	
Bracket Marston,		James Frost,	2

REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT.

1719	William Scales,	1755	Charles Frost, (dec'd.)
1720	Samuel Moody,		Enoch Freeman,
1721	None,	1756	Enoch Freeman,
1722	Dominicus Jordan,	1757	Samuel Waldo,
1723	None,	1758	Do.
1724	Uncertain,	1759	Do.
1725	Major Moody,	1760	Do.
1726	Samuel Moody,	1761	Do.
1727	None,	1762	Francis Waldo,
1728	None,	1763	Do.
1729	None,	1764	Samuel Waldo,
1730	Uncertain,	1765	Do.
1731	Uncertain,	1766	Jedediah Preble,
1732	Uncertain,	1767	Do.
1733	Uncertain,	1768	Do.
1734	Dominicus Jordan,	1769	Do.
1735	Uncertain,	1770	Do.
1736	Uncertain,	1771	Do.
1737	Moses Pearson,	1772	William Tyng,
	Phinehas Jones,	1773	William Tyng,
1738	Uncertain,		Jedediah Preble,
1739	Phinehas Jones,	1774	Enoch Freeman,
1740	Moses Pearson,		<i>To the Provincial Congress.</i>
1741	Joshua Bangs,	1775	Samuel Freeman,
1742	Uncertain,	1776	Jedediah Preble,
1743	Samuel Moody,		Joseph Noyes,
1744	Samuel Waldo,		Samuel Freeman,
1745	Jabez Fox,		John Waite,
1746	Uncertain,	1777	Jedediah Preble,
1747	Jabez Fox,		Joseph Noyes,
1748	Enoch Freeman,	1778	Joseph Noyes,
1749	Moses Pearson,		Samuel Freeman,
1750	Jabez Fox,	1779	None,
1751	Do.	1780	*Jedediah Preble,
1752	Do.		Joseph Noyes,
1753	Jedediah Preble,		Stephen Hall,
1754	Do.	1781	Stephen Hall,

*Under the new Constitution.

1782 Joseph Noyes,
1783 Do.
1784 Do. and
Benjamin Titcomb,

1785 Joseph Noyes,
1786 Do. and
John Frothingham,

MINISTERS.

The Rev. Thomas Smith was the first settled Minister in this town.* He was ordained March 8, 1727, and was the only minister in the town until November 10, 1734, when the Rev. Mr. Allen was installed at Cape Elizabeth, which was till then a part of Mr. Smith's parish. "There was a block house held by some few families at Furpoodock point—and a Garrison and a few families at Spirwink; at those places he used alternately to minister to the people." "There was no other minister in the town until other parishes were set off. Of the first parish, the Rev. Samuel Deane was settled as a minister with Mr. Smith, Oct. 17, 1764. They continued together until the death of Mr. Smith, (May 23, 1795.) Mr. Deane then became sole pastor, and remained so until the settlement of the Rev. Mr. Nichols, June 7, 1809.

CAPE-ELIZABETH, OR SECOND PARISH.

This parish was set off from the town of Falmouth by a vote passed May 7, 1733.

The Rev. Benjamin Allen was the first settled minister of this parish.† He was installed (as above mentioned,) November 10, 1734, and continued to be sole pastor until his death, (May 6, 1754.) On the 10th October following the church, by a majority of one, voted to call to the ministry then, the Rev. Mr. Holy-

* It appears however, by the Records of the Town from the year 1729 to 1724, that the inhabitants employed Preachers from time to time; and though I have no account of any, except the Rev. Mr. Burrows, between the years 1685 and 1690, (of whom hereafter) it is not probable they were wholly destitute.

† "There was at some time, a Mr. Henry from Scotland, who used to preach there, who was an eccentric character, and rendered himself contemptible, by his levity and indiscretion."

oke, and the Congregation concurred by a majority of two, but on account of the dissensions among them, he was not settled.

The Rev. Mr. Clark, succeeded Mr. Allen, and was installed May 21, 1756. Next to him was the Rev. William Gregg who was ordained in January, 1801. He continued in the ministry there, about nine years, and was succeeded by the Rev. Benjamin Sawyer, who was ordained in 1810; but sometime after the Rev. Mr. Gregg returned, and was installed in January 1816, and is the present minister.

NEW-CASCO, OR THIRD PARISH.

This Parish was set off from Falmouth, December 12, 1753.

The Rev. Peleg Wiswell, was the first settled minister of this parish. He was ordained November 3, 1756, and continued in that office until September 1764, when he accepted a call from a number of persons, (who seceded from the first parish,) to settle over them as an Episcopalian minister. The Rev. Ebenezer Williams was their next minister. He was ordained November 6, 1765,* and continued such until the time of his death, February 25, 1799. His successor was the Rev. William Millimore, who was ordained June 19, 1803, and is now the minister of said parish.

STROUDWATER, OR FOURTH PARISH.

This parish was set off by a vote of the town of Falmouth, in March 1753.

The Rev. Thomas Brown, was the first minister. He was installed August 21, 1765, and continued in the ministry until his death in October 1798, though for about a year he was, on account of his impaired health, unable to preach.

He was succeeded by the Rev. Caleb Bradley, who was ordained October 9, 1799, and is the present Minister.

*The Church in March preceding, gave a call to a Mr. Fuller, but it does not appear whether he accepted the call or whether the congregation concurred in it or not.

EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

This society was formed on the 4th November, 1763, by the written agreement of 41 persons to procure a lot of land and build a "meeting house for divine service." On the 23d July, 1764, an increased number expressed in writing under their hands, their desire "that the worship to be carried on in said house should be agreeable to the laws of Great Britian," and on the 4th of September following, invited the Rev. John Wiswel "to accept of the pastoral charge over them," and desired "that he would apply to the Lord Bishop, for ordination." He accepted their invitation, complied with their desire, and became their minister accordingly. He continued such until 1775, when he left them, and when the house which they had built was consumed in the conflagration of the town by Capt. Mowat. Thus was the society at that time in respect to assembling for public worship, broken up, and continued in a dispersed state until 1805, when Mr. Parker read prayers for them, in a hired room about two years—After him, viz. in July 1787, they agreed to employ Mr. Thomas Oxnard, in the same service, in the (then new) school house which they had hired for the purpose. He continued in it until March 1792. Mr. Joseph Hooper was next employed for about a year. After him there were no stated performances until 1797, when the Rev. Joseph Warren was employed and was continued until 1800. (This year the pulpit seems to have been unoccupied.) In 1801 the society engaged the Rev. Timothy Hilliard, who officiated until 1809.*

From this time there were only occasional supplies until June 1817, when the Rev. Mr. Olney was engaged in the service of the society, and continued about three months. He was followed in September 1818, by the Rev. Mr. Tenbroeck who is now the instituted Rector.

*During this period, viz. in 1802 and 1803 their present Brick church was built.—Previous to that they erected a temporary building on the spot where their first church stood.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE TOWN OF FALMOUTH,
from the year 1768, to the year 1775.

On the 21st September, 1768, the town appointed Jedediah Preble, Esq. to join a committee of convention to be holden at Boston to consult and advise upon such measures as his majesty's service and the peace and safety of his subjects in the province might require. The following were the instructions given to him by the town:—

“ You are hereby instructed and enjoined not to comply in said convention with any proposals there made that shall be illegal and unconstitutional, but that you heartily join with them in any legal measure of obtaining redress of our present grievances; such as humbly petitioning our gracious Sovereign for relief, or urging his excellency Governor Bernard to call a new Assembly to set in General Court, to take all possible care of preserving the rights, liberties and properties of the good people of this Province, and in case the civil officers in the government should in any case stand in need of their hands being strengthened to put the laws of this government in execution, that you join in convention in every legal method to aid and assist them according as the emergency of the case may require; and in all your consultations in said convention it is the desire of the town that you advise to the most mild and peaceable measures, and from time to time to acquaint the town with any material event that shall occur, wherein they may be interested in such a manner as may not be inconsistent with the public good.”

On the 7th January, 1773, the town gave the following instructions to its representative, William Tyng, Esq. which were previously prepared, reported and signed by a committee appointed for the purpose.*

SIR—Whereas we are sensible there is reason to complain of infringements on the liberties of the people of this province,

*Vis: Enoch Freeman, Moses Pearson, Stephen Longfellow, David Wyer, jun, John Waite, Stephen Waite, Enoch Halsey, William Simmons, Benjamin Titcomb,

and as you are a representative for this town we would offer a few things for your consideration on transacting the very important business that may lay before the General Court at the next sessions. We are not about to enumerate any grievances particularly, as we doubt not the wisdom of the General Court is amply sufficient to investigate, not only every grievance but every inconvenience the province at present labours under; all we mean is to suggest some method whereby all grievances may be redressed. And considering the singular abilities and good disposition of the present Governor, together with his family being embarked on the same bottom with ourselves, we know of no expedient more effectual than for the members of the General Court, by a rational and liberal behaviour, to conciliate the affections of his Excellency: The particular mode of doing this, we must leave to their wisdom and prudence, which on this important occasion they will undoubtedly exert, only beg leave to observe that could his Excellency be prevailed upon to join the other branches of the legislature in supplicating the throne for redress of any of our grievances: it appears to us the most probable way of obtaining his Majesty's Royal attention and relief.

THE YEAR 1774.

The records of the town for the year 1774, shew it to have been a year of anxiety and deep consideration as well as such as to require active exertions and prudent conduct.

Jan. 25. A meeting was warned for the choice of a committee to make answer to the several letters received from the Committee of correspondence in Boston, and to correspond with them as occasion might require, and in general to do what might be thought best for the public welfare under the alarming circumstances then existing.

Feb. 3. At a meeting of the inhabitants they agreed upon an answer, and expressed their sentiments in the following manner.

That having too patiently waited a long time in hopes that the Governor would join the other branches of the Legislature in

petitioning the king for a redress of American grievances, we now find it in vain still to hope or expect any relief through his means. Having therefore considered seriously and attentively the general opposition throughout the continent, to some late acts of parliament, which lay taxes on us for the purpose of raising a revenue from us without our consent or opportunity of deliberating on the expediency thereof; we think it our duty which we owe our fellow countrymen and our posterity, to declare our sense and opinion in a matter which so highly concerns the welfare of the present generation and the happiness of our children yet unborn. First then we declare it as our opinion that neither the Parliament of Great Britain nor any other power on earth has a right to lay a tax on us but by our own consent or the consent of those whom we may choose to represent us. This is one of the most important articles of the glorious Magna Charta, the liberties of which we have a right inviolably to enjoy, and it is not only agreeable to the laws of God and nature, but it is interwoven in the constitution of the human mind.

In parliament we have none to represent us, and the great distance of Great Britain which is separated from this continent by a vast and hazardous ocean, renders it impossible that we ever can either in reason or equity. But to prevent the inconvenience which this want of representation would subject us to, we have by *compact yet unbroken*, by a charter which our forefathers purchased for us, a parliament of our own, or rather a supreme provincial court, where we are equally represented, and to whose laws, in obedience to the law of God alone ought we to be subservient. No man can serve two masters. To be subject to two legislative powers, renders us liable to a double subserviency, which the nature of government does not require. A corrupt and disaffected ministry have hitherto attempted to enslave us, by bringing, or endeavoring to bring us to submit to acts of parliament, which they and some of our enemies, adders in our bosoms, had unjustly planned, and of which the late formidable stamp act was a manifest instance.

This has happily been repealed, but now, still determined to execute their mischievous schemes, they have let loose the mon-

strous East India Company upon us to devour us, who have begun their baneful commission by endeavoring to wash down the fatal pill with the bewitching, the unsalutary Bohea Tea, which they have sent out in large quantities to the different cities and principal towns on the continent, to allure us with its gilded bait.

And here we cannot help expressing our resentment against some of our own countrymen who have been egging on their deep laid schemes. What encouragement must it give our enemies in Britain, when they find that men born and educated among us, have spoken enmity against and have endeavoured to represent us as rebels and disaffected subjects. We believe ourselves to be as loyal subjects to his most gracious majesty King George the third as any in his European dominions. To him we owe our firm allegiance, and his crown will we maintain to our latest breath. Nor do we desire to live free from the restraint of good government. We detest anarchy and confusion—but we say it again, we cannot think it just to be subject to the control of a parliament 3000 miles distant from us, who neither can either seasonably hear or thoroughly be acquainted with the situation of our affairs.

It is with deep concern and uneasiness that we find ourselves reduced to this unhappy alternative either to resist or yield—if we yield we own the power that oppresses us and must forever submit to its despotic sway—if we resist, we oppose that same oppressive power, and must exert our resolutions with unremitting ardor for our own security. If we yield we detach ourselves from the general body of our fellow countrymen and must endure their just reproaches. We must suffer the evils which a servile submission will bring on us and our posterity and convey the brand of infamy and shame to succeeding generations. We are therefore constrained by the sacred obligations of patriotism, self-preservation, & the tender ties of filial affection, to join our brethren of the several towns on the continent in opposing the operation of their encroaching acts. Nature dictates, reason directs and conscience urges us to support our freedom; our happiness depends upon it. Our cause is just and we doubt not fully con-

sonant to the will of God. In him therefore let us put our trust, let our hearts be obedient to the dictates of his sovereign will, and let our hands and hearts be always ready to unite in zeal for the common good, and transmit to our children that SACRED FREEDOM which our fathers have transmitted to us and which they purchased with their purest blood.

We therefore further resolve,

1. That we will not suffer to be imported from Great Britain to this town any articles whatever, on which the Parliament has laid a duty with the purpose of raising a revenue from us without our consent.

2. That we will have no dealings or correspondence with any person who may wilfully promote either directly or indirectly the operation of such arbitrary acts.

3. That it is the opinion of this town that one of the most effectual means for obtaining a redress of our grievances is for every town to make proof of their virtue by desisting from the use of all India tea. Therefore,

4. Resolved, that whoever shall endeavor to allure the minds of the people by any means whatever to use India tea until the act imposing a duty thereon is repealed, is pursuing measures in direct opposition to that freedom which the whole continent are at this time contending for, and evidently proves how little they are concerned if all America are enslaved, if they can but thereby enrich themselves. Therefore,

5. Resolved, that we will not buy or sell any India tea, whatever, after this third day of February until the act which lays a duty thereon is repealed, and will hold in detestation every person who shall aim to counteract the designs of this town in this respect.

6. Resolved, that as we are at a great distance from Boston the metropolis of this province and cannot have so early intelligence of encroachments upon our rights as they have, we do acknowledge our obligations to them for their early notices of approaching danger, & for their intrepid behaviour upon the late tea ships arrival. And we trust they will still be our watch tower,

and they may depend on our utmost endeavors to support them at all times in defence of our rights and liberties.

And then passed the following Votes, viz :—

Voted, 2d. That the said committee of correspondence be a standing committee to correspond with the committee of correspondence for the town of Boston.

Voted, 3d. That the Selectmen of this town be a committee of inspection, whose business it shall be to observe if any persons buy or sell tea contrary to the resolves of this town, and to make report thereof to the committee of correspondence.

Voted, 4th. The Selectmen be and hereby are desired to withhold their approbation for license, for tavern keeping or retailing to such person or persons as may presume to buy or sell tea contrary to the aforesaid resolves.

Voted, 5. That Mr. Benjamin Mussey, Mr. Robert Pagan, and Mr. Enoch Moody, be a committee to enquire what quantity of tea is in town, of what quality, in whose hands it is, and when imported and make report at the annual meeting in March next.

Voted, 6. That a copy of these proceedings be by the Town Clerk transmitted to the committee of correspondence in Boston.

At this meeting Capt. Jeremiah Poté and Mr. Robert Pagan desired their dissent might be entered to the sixth Resolve, and to the epithets given the ministry and East India Company.

June 30. A meeting of the inhabitants was called, to take into consideration the alarming state of the province, "and the other provinces of the continent," with respect to the infringement on their rights and liberties by some late acts of the British Parliament, and in particular the late cruel edict for blocking up the harbour of Boston. At this meeting they directed their committee to write a sympathising letter to the committee of Boston acquainting them "that we look upon them as suffering for the common cause of American Liberty, that we highly applaud them for the determinations they have made to endure their distresses, till they shall know the result of a continental Congress, and would beg leave to recommend to them to persevere in their

patience and resolution, and that so far as our small abilities will extend we will encourage and support them."

August 30. At a meeting of the inhabitants they agreed to the draft of a letter reported by their committee in answer to one received from the town of Boston, in which are the following detached sentences.

"We beg leave to intreat you to persevere with your usual fortitude and patience in that glorious cause which you have hitherto so laudably defended, and we rejoice that though surrounded by a fleet and army, you yet remain firm and resolute."

"What trust have we in Government? What dependence on our salutary laws, if they are liable to be altered or annulled without our knowledge or consent?"

"We would with patience bear our trouble, but we hope the approaching Congress, on which we look with expectant and impatient eyes, will adopt some method to redress our growing grievances."

"We ardently wish a restoration of that harmony which once so happily subsisted between our mother country and us; but till the wished for time arrives, we hope a sacred regard to our oppressed country will influence every mind to the preservation of peace and good order" *** Looking up to Him who is the great Governor of all events, for help and direction, that He may lead us into such measures as will be agreeable to his will, and we obtain his divine blessing."

The town then voted, That Jedediah Preble, Esq. Enoch Freeman; Esq. Stephen Longfellow, Esq. Mr. Enoch Daley and Mr. Samuel Freeman, be a committee to meet committees from the several towns in this county to consider what measures it will be expedient to adopt for the general interest of the County in the present alarming situation of our public affairs; and that said committee write to said towns, acquainting them with this vote, and appoint the time and place of meeting.*

*In consequence of this vote, a Convention of gentlemen from different parts of the county was soon after held at Falmouth, at which a number of Resolutions were passed; which as they exhibit a view of the important situation of affairs at that time, I think proper to insert at full length, as follows:—

GUMBERLAND COUNTY RESOLVES.

At a meeting of the following gentlemen chosen by the several towns in the county of Cumberland, held at Falmouth, in said county, on the 21st day of September, 1774, at the house of Mrs. Greale, viz. from

Falmouth, the Hon. Enoch Freeman, Esq.; Stephen Longfellow, Esq.; Mr.

Sept. 29. At a town meeting, "voted, That the Hon. Enoch Freeman, Esq. our Representative [chosen the 7th September, to attend the General Court to be convened at Salem,] be and here-

Richard Codman, Capt. John Waite, Mr. Enoch Hsley, and Mr. Samuel Freeman.

Scarborough, Capt. Timothy McDaniel, Capt. Reuben Fogg, Mr. Joshua Fabyan.

North-Yarmouth, Mr. John Lewis, David Mitchel, Esq.; Messrs. Jonathan Mitchel, John Gray, William Cutter.

Gorham, Solomon Lombard, Esq.; William Gorham, Esq.; Capt. Edmund Phiney, Capt. Briant Morton, Mr. Joseph Davis.

Cape-Elizabeth, Dr. Clement Jordan, Messrs. Peter Woodbury, Samuel Dunn, Capt. Judah Dye, Dr. Nathaniel Jones, Mr. George Strout.

Brunswick, Messrs. Samuel Thompson, Samuel Stanwood. Capt. Thomas Moulton.

Harpwell, Mr. Joseph Ewing, Capt. John Stover, Mr. Andrew Dunning.

Windham, Messrs. Zerubbabel Honywell, Thomas Trotter, David Barker.

New-Gloucester, Messrs. William Harris, Isaac Parsons.

The Hon. Enoch Freeman, Esq. was chosen Chairman.

Mr. Samuel Freeman, Clerk.

A Committee from the body of people who were assembled at the entrance of the town, waited on this convention, to see if they would choose a committee of one member out of each town, to join them to wait upon Mr. Sheriff Tyng to see whether he would act in his office, under the late act of Parliament for regulating the government.

On a motion made, *voted*, that a messenger be sent to the said Sheriff Tyng, to desire his attendance at this convention. A messenger then waited upon Mr. Tyng with the following billet, viz.

"*Mr. Sheriff Tyng's company is desired at the Convention of the county, now sitting at Mrs. Greele's.* SAMUEL FREEMAN, Clerk.

"Wednesday, Sept. 21st, 1774, 11 o'clock, A. M."

Mr. Tyng accordingly attended, and after some interrogations, subscribed the following declarations, viz.

"*County of Cumberland, Falmouth, September 21, 1774.*

"Whereas great numbers of the inhabitants of this county are now assembled near my house, in consequence of the false representations of some evil minded persons, who have reported that I have endeavoured all in my power to enforce the late acts of parliament, relating to this province: I do hereby solemnly declare that I have not in any way whatever acted or endeavoured to act in conformity to said act of parliament: And in compliance with the commands of the inhabitants so assembled, and by the advice of a committee from the several towns in this county now assembled in Congress, I further declare I will not as Sheriff of said county, or otherwise, act in conformity to, or by virtue of, said acts, unless by the general consent of the said county. I further declare, I have not received any commission inconsistent with the charter of this province, nor any commission whatever, since the first day of July last.

"WILLIAM TYNG."

"*County of Cumberland,*

"At the convention of committees from the several towns in the said county, held at the house of Mrs. Greele, in Falmouth, in said county, September 21st, 1774, *voted*, That the foregoing, by William Tyng, Esq. subscribed, is satisfactory to this convention.

"Attest, SAMUEL FREEMAN."

by is instructed, that in case the House of Representatives should resolve themselves into a provincial Congress, that he do join with them in said Congress."

Nov. 28. The town appointed a committee of eleven to "see that the several articles of the ASSOCIATION of the grand Amer-

The convention then formed themselves into a committee to accompany Mr. Tyng to the body of the people, to present the above declaration, and adjourned to the old Town-House, at 3 o'clock, P. M. the deliberation to be in public.

The committee accordingly went with Mr. Tyng, who read the declaration to the people, which they voted to be satisfactory, and after refreshing themselves, returned peaceably to their several homes.

P. M. 3 o'clock, met according to adjournment.

Voted, That Mr. Sabel Freeman, Solomon Lombard, Esq. Stephen Longfellow, Esq. David Mitchel, Esq. John Lewis, Capt. John Waite, Samuel Thompson, Capt. Timothy Mc Daniel, Doctor Nathaniel Jones, Isaac Parsons, Enoch Freeman, Esq. David Barker and Capt. John Stover, be a committee to draw up the sentiments of this convention, and report the same at the adjournment.

Then adjourned to Thursday morning at 8 o'clock.

September 22, Met according to adjournment, when the committee presented the following report, which after being read, paragraph by paragraph, was unanimously accepted, *vis*.

The great concern with which the people of this county view the increasing differences, which now subsist between the mother country and the colonies, & the dark prospect which some late acts of the British parliament have in particular opened to them, has occasioned the several towns herein to choose committees for this convention. "To consider what measures it would be thought expedient to adopt for the general interest of the county, in the present alarming situation of our public affairs." We therefore, the said committees, pursuant to the request of our respective towns, guided by a strong attachment to the interests of our oppressed country, think it proper with respect and deference to our brethren in other counties, to make known our minds as follows.

¶ We think it the indispensable duty of every subject of the English constitution, for our own sakes as well as that of future generations, to use his utmost care, and endeavour, according to the station he is in, to preserve the same inviolate and unimpaired; for we regard it, not only as the foundation of all our civil rights and liberties, but as a system of government, the best calculated to promote the people's peace and happiness. And we lament that in the present administration there are men so lost to all the principles of honor, equity and justice, as to attempt a violation of the rights which we have long enjoyed, and which while we profess ourselves, as we now declare we do, allegiant subjects to George the third, our rightful Sovereign, we have a right still to enjoy entire and undisturbed: And it is a melancholy consideration,

can Congress be duly observed by the inhabitants of the town."

Dec. 21. A meeting was called to consider the address of the provincial Congress, to raise money for the encouragement of minute men, and to adopt other warlike measures.

that the acknowledged head of this respected state should be induced to pass his sanction to such laws as tend to the subversion of that glorious freedom, which preserves the greatness of the British empire, and gives it reputation throughout all the nations of the civil world. It is too apparent that the British ministry have long been hatching monstrous acts to break our constitution, and some they have at length brought forth. We think the colonies deserve a better treatment from his Majesty than this which he assents to. We are his loyal subjects, & merit his regard, & cannot help thinking that if he would pursue his own unbiassed judgment, and lay aside the selfish council of wicked and designing men, he and his subjects would be mutually happy, and provocations on both sides cease. But since the ministry have borne their tyranny to such a length as to endeavour to execute their wicked designs by military force in our metropolis we fear it is their aim to introduce despotic monarchy. But though their tyranny and oppression seems now with hasty strides to threaten all the colonies with ruin and destruction, we hope no vengeance will affright, or wiles allure us to give up our dear bought liberty, that choicest boon of Heaven, which our fathers came into these regions to enjoy and which we therefore will retain, while life enables us to struggle for its blessings.

We believe our enemies supposed we must submit and tamely give up all our rights. It is true a vigorous opposition will subject us to many inconveniences, but how much greater will our misery be if we relinquish all we now enjoy, and lay our future earnings at the mercy of despotic men? We cannot bear the thought. Distant posterity would have cause to curse our folly, and the rising generation would justly execrate our memory. We therefore recommend a manly opposition to those cruel acts, and every measure which despotism can invent to "abridge our English liberties," and we hope that patience will possess our souls, till Providence shall dissipate the gloomy cloud, and restore us to our former happy state.

The late act for regulating the government of this province we consider, in particular, as big with mischief and destruction, tending to the subversion of our charter and our province laws, and in its dire example, alarming to all the colonies. This through the conduct of some enemies among ourselves, will soon bring us into difficulties which will require some able council to remove. We therefore recommend to each town in this county to instruct their several Representatives to resolve themselves with the other members of the House, at their approaching session, into a Provincial Congress for this purpose.

To this Congress we shall submit the general interest of the province, but for the particular benefit of this county, we do advise and recommend,

1. That the justices of the sessions and court of common pleas, and every other civil officer in this county, which no authority can remove, but that which constituted them agreeable to charter and our own provincial laws,

THE YEAR 1775.

Was big with important events. See the following account of Thompson's War; Extracts of Letters, account of the burn-

would religiously officiate in their several departments, as if the aforesaid act had never been invented, and that every private person would pay a strict obedience to such officers, be always ready to protect and to support them, and promote a due observance of our own established laws. And if any person whatsoever should henceforth in any manner dare to aid the operation of the said tyrannic act, they should be considered as malignant enemies to our charter rights, unfit for civil society, and undeserving of the least regard or favor from their fellow countrymen.

2. That every one would do his utmost to discourage law suits, and likewise compromise disputes as much as possible.

3. That it be recommended to the Hon. Jeremiah Powell, Esq. and Jedidiah Preble, Esq. constitutional counsellors of this province, residing in this county, that they would take their places at the board the ensuing session as usual.

4. We cannot but approve of the recommendation given by the convention of Suffolk county to the several collectors of province taxes not to pay one farthing more into the province treasury, until the government of the province is placed on a constitutional foundation, or until the provincial congress shall order otherwise; and we recommend the same to the several collectors in this county. But we think it the duty of the several collectors of county, town and district taxes, to perfect their collections, and pay the same into their several treasuries as soon as possible. And here we think it proper to observe, that though we do not coincide in every instance with our Suffolk brethren, which may be owing to a want of knowing all the circumstances of affairs, yet we highly applaud their virtuous zeal, and determined resolutions.

5. We recommend to every town in this county, charitably to contribute to the relief of our suffering brethren in our distressed metropolis.

6. Lest oppression, which maketh even wise men mad, should hurry some people into tumults and disorders, we would recommend that every individual in the county use his best endeavors to suppress, at all times, riots, mobs, and all licentiousness, and that our fellow subjects would consider themselves as they always are, in the presence of the great GOD, who loveth order, and not confusion.

7. That when a general non importation agreement takes place, we shall look upon it to be the duty of every vender of merchandise to sell his goods at the present rates; and if any person shall exorbitantly enhance the prices of his goods, we shall look upon him as an oppressor of his country. And in order to prevent imposition in this respect, we recommend that a committee be chosen in each town to receive complaints against any who may be to blame herein. And if he shall refuse to wait on such committee, on notice given, or be found culpable in this respect, his name shall be published in the several towns of the county, as undeserving of the future custom of his countrymen.

8. That every one who has it in his power, would improve our breed of sheep,

ing of the town, &c. From the *Records of the town*, it is not thought expedient to make any further transcript.

The affairs of the town, as they respect the war and public

and as far as possible, increase their number; and also encourage the raising of flax, and promote the manufactures of the country.

9. As the very extraordinary and alarming act for establishing the Roman catholic religion, and French laws, in Canada, may introduce the French or Indians into our frontier towns, we recommend that every town, and individual in this county, should be provided with a proper stock of military stores, according to our province law, and that some patriotic military officers be chosen in each town to exercise their several companies, and make them perfect in the military art.

10. Our general grievances being the subject of deliberation before the continental congress, renders it inexpedient to consider them particularly; on their wisdom we have a great dependence, and we think it will be our duty to lay aside every measure to which we have advised, that may be variant from theirs, and pay a due regard to their result.

And now we think it proper to declare, that as we have been recounting the hardships we endure by the machinations of our enemies at home, we cannot but gratefully acknowledge our obligation to those illustrious worthies, our friends of the minority, who constantly opposed those wicked measures, and would heartily wish that some great and good men, would invent and mark out some plan that will unite the parent state to these its colonies, and thereby prevent the effusion of christian blood.

Then, Voted, That every member of this convention be severally interrogated whether he now has, or will hereafter take any commission under the present act of parliament, for regulating the government of this province.

The members were accordingly interrogated, and each and every of them answered in the negative.

Voted, That the several committees which compose this convention, or the major part of each, be, and hereby are, desired to interrogate the civil officers and other persons whom they may think fit, in their respective towns, whether they now have, or will hereafter take, any commission under the aforesaid act.

Voted, That the whole proceedings of this convention be, by the clerk, transmitted to the press, and also to the town clerks of the respective towns in this county, as soon as may be.

Voted, That this convention be continued, and that the committee of Falmouth, or the major part of them, be, and hereby are, empowered, on any occasion, that in their opinion requires it, to notify a meeting of the delegates there of, at such time and place as they may think proper, setting forth the occasion thereof.

Voted, That the thanks of this convention be given to the hon. Enoch Freeman, Esq. for his faithful services as chairman.

Attest.

A true copy.

SAMUEL FREEMAN, Clerk,

measures, were conducted chiefly by a Committee of Correspondence, Safety and Inspection.*

* The following will exhibit some of their proceedings at three different periods of this year,—Ed.

1

Falmouth, January 4th, 1775.

The Committee of Inspection met, pursuant to adjournment, at Mr. Greely's Present, Messrs. Benjamin Titcomb, Smith W. Cobb,
 Enoch Ilsley, Pearson Jones,
 Benj. Mussey, Jedidiah Cobb,
 Jos. McLellan, John Butler,
 Pelatiah March, Sam'l Freeman,
 Joseph Noyes, Theophilus Parsons.

The Chairman absent.

Voted, That Mr. Benjamin Titcomb be Chairman of this Committee for this evening.

The Committee proceeded to give their opinions respecting Mr. Smith's request [made with due deference to the committee, as the only proper authority, existing at that time.]

Voted, That Mr. Smith be desired to attend.

Mr. Smith attended and was heard.

Voted, That it is the opinion of this Committee that Mr. Smith if he should sell the powder he imported from Great Britain at 20s. per. lb. would violate the 9th article of the American Association.

Voted, That the chairman or (in case of his absence) any three of the committee should be empowered to convene the committee whenever he or they should think proper. Attest,

THEO. PARSONS, Clerk.

2

Falmouth, March 2d, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Inspection, at the library chamber, to determine what ought to be done with respect to a vessel that arrived here this day from Bristol, supposed to have goods and merchandise for Capt. Thos. Coulson on board.

Voted, That Mr. Benjamin Mussey, Capt. Joseph McLellan and Mr. Benjamin Titcomb be a committee to employ some persons to see that no goods are landed from said vessel during the debates of the Committee of Inspection, and to desire that Capt. Coulson and the master of said vessel would attend this Committee, Capt. Coulson and the master accordingly attended; and being asked if said vessel came from Bristol, and what she had on board, answered that she did come from Bristol, and had on board rigging, sails and stores for a new ship lately built here, by Capt. Coulson.

Voted, That Capt. Joseph McLellan, Mr. Jedidiah Cobb, Mr. Benjamin Mussey, and Mr. Samuel Freeman be committee to go on board said vessel or employ some other persons to go on board her to see whether she has on board any goods other than the rigging sails and stores for said new ship.

The meeting was then adjourned to eight o'clock to-morrow morning to meet at the library chamber, and that in the mean time the absent members be desired to attend.

THOMPSON'S WAR.

The following account of "Thompson's War," so called, is transcribed from an original letter, written by a gentleman at Portland, to his friend at Watertown.

FALMOUTH, May 18, 1775.

SIR,

• It may not be disagreeable to you to have a more particular

Falmouth, March 3d, 1775.

The committee of inspection meet pursuant to adjournment.

Present, Enoch Freeman, Esq. Messrs. Daniel Hsley, Benj. Titcomb, Enoch Hsley, John Waite, Stephen Waite, Benj. Mussey, Wm. Owen, Sam'l Knights, Jedidiah Cobb, John Butler, Jabes Jones, Smith Cobb, Peletiah March, Pearson Jones, Joseph Noyes, Samuel Freeman, Joseph McLellan, Theophilus Parsons.

The question being put, whether Capt. Coulson's taking said rigging and sails out of the vessel in which they arrived, and his appropriating them to rig his new ship in order to send her to England, will be a violation of the American Association.

After a long and serious debate, it was

Resolved in the affirmative by a majority of 14 to 5.

Voted, therefore, that said rigging, sails and stores, for said new ship, ought forthwith to be sent back again, without breaking any of the packages thereof—by a majority of 14 to 5.

Voted, N. C. D. That all other goods and merchandize that were imported in said vessel ought also forthwith to be sent back again, without breaking any of the packages thereof.

Voted, That Messrs. Enoch Hsley, John Waite and Daniel Hsley be a committee, immediately to inform Capt. Coulson of the result of this committee, and that they are now sitting, if he is desirous to attend them. Capt. Coulson attended, and informed the committee the vessel in which his rigging and sails arrived was so out of repair that she was unfit to return back again, until she was repaired, and that in order to repair her, the freight must be taken out. The meeting was then adjourned to 3 o'clock P. M. to meet at the same place.

Falmouth, 3d March, 1775.

The committee met, at 3 o'clock, P. M. pursuant to adjournment.

Voted, That the sub-committees, chosen by the 1st and 2d votes of yesterday be discharged from any further service as sub-committees.

Voted, That this committee will exert their utmost endeavours to prevent all the inhabitants of this town from engaging in any riots, tumults and insurrections, or attacks on the private property of any person, as pernicious to the real interest thereof, as well as injurious to the liberty of America in general, and that they will, as far as lies in their power, promote peace and good order, as absolutely necessary to the existence of society.

Ordered, That the result of this committee, together with the foregoing vote

account of the solemn scene that has been acted here for two

last past, be posted up in some public place in the town, signed by the chairman.
Attest,
THEOPHILUS PARSONS, Clerk.

3

Falmouth, September 22d, 1775.

At a meeting of a committee of the said town of Falmouth, chosen on the 19th instant, to put the Resolves of the General Court and Congress of this colony in execution,

Voted Mr. Enoch Moody, Chairman—Mr. Nat. Green Moody, Clerk.

Voted, That Capt. P— be ordered to go to the General Court, by land, on or before Thursday next, to answer for his conduct with respect to his exporting fish.

Voted, That Capt. Wm. McLellan, and Messrs. B. Marston and I. Nichols be a committee to wait on Mrs. Ross, concerning a letter sent her from Boston.

Meeting adjourned to 5 o'clock.

The committee met according to adjournment.

The committee who waited on Mrs. Ross reported, that she said she had not received any letter from her daughter at Boston, since August 10th, and that not relating to public affairs; and if in future she shall hear of any thing that may probably injure the town, they may depend upon her giving information.

Mr. W— was sent for and examined and found guilty of being concerned with Capt. P—, in shipping fish from the Isle of Sheals to the West Indies: Therefore, *Voted*, That Mr. W— be ordered to go to the General Court, by land, at the same time with Capt. P—, and upon the same occasion.

Sent for Mr. P—, and, upon examination, found him clear of being concerned in shipping the above fish.

Voted, That Messrs. Moses Plumer, John Bagley and Wm. McLellan be a committee to inspect inward and outward bound vessels.

Meeting adjourned to the house of Enoch Moody on Tuesday, next, at 5 o'clock, P. M.

Met, and adjourned to Thursday, 11 o'clock, at the same place. Then a letter was dispatched to the General Court, concerning — — — and — — —, who were this day ordered to go there under the care of Mr. John Thrasher, who has a warrant for that purpose.

Voted, That if Mr. John Thrasher does not proceed as above, that a warrant be issued to Capt. Joseph Noyes, to convey the above — — — and — — — to the General Court.

October 3d. The committee met at the desire of Mr. Samuel Longfellow; who on his passage to the West Indies, met with a gale of wind, damaged his vessel, and lost part of his deck-load, and asks leave to re-load his vessel, and proceed on his voyage. Then

Voted, That he be not permitted to take any more loading on board.

Deacon Titcomb and Mr. Enoch Ishley applied for leave to send a sloop on a whaling voyage. The committee voted that it was not in their power.

To shew farther what kind of government existed at that time, I would add the following:

4

Falmouth, Nov. 4th, 1775.

At a meeting of a number of gentlemen, from the several towns, at Col. Tyng's house, Col. Jona. Mitchell chosen Moderator, P. Jones Clerk.

of three days past; than it can be expected common fame will give you:—

Last Tuesday morning, Lieut. Col. THOMPSON,* of Brunswick, with about 50 armed men, with each a small bough of spruce in his hat, and having a spruce pole, with the green top on it for a standard, landed on the back part of our neck, at a place called Sandy Point, where there is a grove of thick trees. In that place they lie, unknown to the people of the town, seizing and detaining several persons that happened to pass that way, till about 1 o'clock, when Capt. Mowat, the Surgeon of his ship, and the Rev. Mr. Wiswal, taking a walk that way for their pleasure, were seized and made prisoners. As soon as the master of the ship (one Hogg) heard of it, he wrote to Col. Freeman, that if Capt. Mowat and the other prisoners were not delivered up in an hour or two (I do not certainly know the time) he would lay the town in ashes.—You can hardly conceive the consternation, confusion and uproar that immediately ensued. Our women were, I believe, every one of them in tears, or praying or screaming; precipitately leaving their houses; especially those whose husbands were not at home, and widows; hurrying their

Mr. James Sullivan was chosen Commander in Chief over the Militia and the other companies now in pay in the province.

Voted, That 4 persons be appointed to assist Mr. Sullivan.

Voted, That Col. Mitchell be second in command—Col. Fogg third—Deacon Titcomb, Major Noyes.

Mr. Isaiah Tucker be commander to take care of the cannon and see them in order.

Voted a committee to supply the soldiers.

Voted one person to supply the people, and Mr. Wm. Owen was chosen.

Voted a person to collect what balls we can get. Mr. Bracket Marston, and Mrs. John Bagley, to collect the balls.

*This Thompson was a portly man, not of a very tall stature, but somewhat corpulent, and apparently of a robust constitution; rather fierce in appearance, but not supposed to be possessed of much real courage. Nature had furnished him with strong mental powers, and a capacity which, if it had been rightly directed and employed, might have rendered him a useful member of Society—but his mind needed cultivation.

He was witty in conversation, and would often, when in the House of Representatives, set in motion the risibles of his brother members.

His religion was not of the purest kind—his political principles were democratic, or, as parties were then distinguished, a zealous whig.

goods into countrymen's carts, never asking their names, though strangers; and carrying their children, either out of town, or up to the south end, according to the greater or less irritability of their nerves. Some persons bed rid, or in childbed, were hastily removed, with no small danger of their lives. Several gentlemen of the town, who could attend it, and I among the rest, immediately repaired to Col. Thompson's camp; and after obtaining leave of the advance guard, were permitted to speak with him. We endeavored to persuade him to deliver up the prisoners, by all the rational arguments we could think of; but he appeared inflexible and even furious. Here and there one in the town (none but Tories however) were at first for rescuing the prisoners by our militia; but the general voice of the town was to observe a strict neutrality, excepting persuasions and arguments.

Col. Phinney, of Gorham, colonel of the minute men, being in town, and fearing a rescue, or for some other reason, sent out for his men, I suppose without asking the advice of any body; and soon afterwards sent word that they need not come into town. Night was coming on, and the weather cool and windy, which endangered the health of some of the gentlemen, at least in the open field. It was therefore agreed by Col. Freeman and his advisers, at the desire of Mowat and by the free consent of Thompson, that the company of Cadets should escort the party and the prisoners to Mr. Marston's, in order that a consultation might be further held there. The two companies remained embodied before the door. Col. Thompson remained unwilling to deliver up the prisoners, insisting much that Divine Providence had thrown them into his hands, and that it was open and settled war between the Colonies and Britain. But he was more and more convinced that the whole force of the town was against him, and found himself disappointed of a reinforcement that he expected to meet him here; so that by about 9 o'clock in the evening he was much cooled: and the prisoners giving their parole, that they would deliver themselves into his hands at nine the next morning, General Proble and Colo-

nel Freeman pledging themselves for them, he consented to set them at liberty. Upon which Mowat, having expressed his gratitude to the town in strong terms, went aboard, and dismissed a number of our people, whom the master had, during the afternoon, caught in boats, and made prisoners. But when Col. Thompson's men found that he had given Mowat his liberty, they were hard to pacify. Not only Col. Phinney's minute men, but most of the militia from Gorham, Scarborough, Cape Elizabeth and Stroudwater, in the whole, amounting, it is said, to 600, came into town before morning, highly enraged at Capt. Mowat's being dismissed, and seemingly determined to destroy his ship. Wednesday morning, when it was found that Mowat would not deliver himself up, the army took and made prisoners of Gen. Preble and Col. Freeman, threatening to treat them in the same manner as they would treat Mowat, if they had him. Even their children were not permitted to speak with them, and they had no dinner that day. All the officers of the companies then present, agreed to resolve themselves into a committee of War; and after some hesitation they admitted the officers of our companies on the neck, into the committee. In which committee a vote was passed by a considerable majority, that Capt. Mowat's ship ought to be destroyed. In the next place, they appointed a committee out of their number, to consider in what manner it should be done. This committee have not yet reported as I can find. But they have proceeded to call men before them who were suspected of being tories, to question them, to draw promises from them, and especially to draw money and provisions from them. The Rev. Mr. Wiswal delivered himself up very willingly, and seemed rather impatient till they had him with them; saying to some that passed by his door, he was ready to die at any time, as he knew he was in a good cause, the cause of the church of England.

The committee interrogated him concerning his political principles. He declared an abhorrence of the doctrine of passive obedience and non-resistance; and that he thought Great Britain had no right to tax America internally, but as to the

late acts of Parliament, he had not examined them, and did not choose to give his opinion concerning them.

Old Mr. Wyer had a file of men sent after him, who holding a pistol to his breast, forced him to go before the committee; and when there, he was interrogated, whether he had said, "the militia ought to rescue capt. Mowat?" to which he answered in the affirmative. Also, whether he did not think it an imprudent speech? to which he answered, yes. Also, whether he were of the same mind now? He answered, no, as matters are circumstanced. Then whether he would say any thing again against the body of men in town. He said no. The committee soon agreed to dismiss him, and one of them said he was not worth their notice. He thanked the gentlemen for their civility, made a low bow, and departed. Capt. Steward called to the crowd before the door, to make way for Mr. Wyer, and told them out of the window, the committee had dismissed him as unworthy of their notice.

Capt. Pote was fetched before the committee without making any resistance, though he had made formidable preparations to defend himself. It is reported that the committee made him give them, for the benefit of the body, about £50 O. T. in cash and provisions, and that they have bound him in a bond of £2000, to appear at the Congress of the Province, and give an account of himself to them. They taxed General Preble some barrels of bread and a number of cheeses; and two barrels of rum for each company then in town, which he readily gave them, Wednesday afternoon, in value about £10, L. M. Wednesday evening, they made out a bill of £158. L. M. against Preble and Freeman, to satisfy the body for their time and trouble in the expedition; but I hear they have dropped that demand.

Yesterday morning they entered the house of Capt. Coulson, and they use it as a barrack. The men made so free with a barrel of N. E. rum, which they found in the cellar, that some of them were quite, and others almost drunken.

Between meetings yesterday Calvin Lombard, being raised with liquor, went down to the water side and fired a brace of balls at Mowat's ship, which penetrated deep in its side. The

fire was answered from a fusee on board, but with no aim to do execution.—Capt. Mowat immediately wrote to Col. Freeman to deliver up Calvin, and to raise the Militia to disperse the mob from the country; as he called them; assuring him that otherwise he must fire upon the town. This threw the town again into a panic; but we had, notwithstanding, a pretty full meeting in the afternoon.

Yesterday they hauled Captain Coulson's boat up to the house, where it remained till just now, three quarters after twelve, when near a hundred men hauled it up through the streets and into Capt. Pearson's back lot, down almost to the Cove. It is reported that Mowat sent word, or wrote on shore last evening, that he had bought that boat of Coulson, and paid for it, and that if it were not returned immediately, or speedily, he would fire upon the town. He doubtless saw it hauled away just now; but he has not fired as yet, and here I sit writing at my desk in the old place, being fully convinced that Mowat never will fire upon the town, in any case whatever. My house is turned into a kind of barrack. Several have removed bedding and other goods into it. We are full a nights.

I don't know why people think themselves so safe here, unless it be because my wife is not yet much affrighted.

This morning the Committee sent to Deacon Titcomb for 100lbs of bread, who returned for answer, that he had no bread but what he wanted for himself; but if the company would go out of town, immediately he would give it them. Col. Finney promised that he would do his utmost endeavour to get them out of town to day: therefore the bread was delivered.

Friday 3 o'clock.—They have just hauled another boat over to back cove, and left it with the former. The boat belongs to the ship. They have this day carried off Mr. Tyng's Bishop, a piece of plate said to be worth 500 O. T. and his laced hat; but they say they only take these things as pawns to make the owners behave better, or to that purpose.

Friday 6 o'clock.—The Gorham Company being the only one

that remained here since Wednesday evening, excepting Thompson, are now gone out of town, being urged and coaxed to it, by Col. Phinney.

The town thinks itself greatly relieved by it.

These companies paid no regard to the Fast yesterday. I cannot find that any of them attended public worship, except one: nor any one of their officers except Col. Phinney. He was sent for to back cove by Col. Mitchell and Col. Merrill, who were vexed at the proceedings of the armament, and came to give advice. But Thompson would not wait on his senior.

The soldiery thought nothing too bad to say of the Falmouth gentry. Some of them were heard to say as they walked the streets yesterday, "This town ought to be laid in ashes." I find the plan was concerted beforehand on purpose to humble Falmouth, for its arrogance in sending a message to Thompson last week, to dissuade him from coming to take the ships. He then wrote to Col. Freeman that he had wholly laid aside his design; and being reminded of it, his answer was "there is policy in war."

Saturday, A. M.—Thompson is not gone as we supposed last night. The ship has sent out a little vessel with a swivel to interrupt him. If he had gone last night, he would have been destroyed.

Your friend and servant,

P. S. Being disappointed last Saturday of sending the above, I am now able to add something more.—Capt. Mowat sent a letter to the town on Saturday, informing them that he had heard that Fort Guns were going to be brought in and replaced, in order to destroy his ship; and demanding of the town to return his boats and drive out of town the cowardly mob that was here. The selectmen warned a town meeting, to meet at 8 o'clock Monday morning. They met accordingly, and gave Mowat such an answer as pleased him. "That the town disapproved of the proceedings of the armed body, but that we were unable to resist them."

The Rev. Mr. Wiswal went on board ship on Saturday; and Sabbath morning sent to his Wardens that he should not preach

in the Church, but that they might come on board if they pleased and hear him.—None went. Some say he has taken a final leave of his people : how it is, I cannot yet find out. His Family remains here, and he is gone to Portsmouth, some say and think to get himself a settlement there. His people seem to be universally set against him, except a few high Tories, and wish never to see his face any more.

Yesterday Mowat and Coulson and their ships departed for Portsmouth.

EXTRACTS

From original letters, written at Falmouth, in the year 1775, by the Chairman of the Committee of Safety and Inspection, to the Representative of the said town at the Provincial Congress.

APRIL 12, 1775.

Last night we had a Letter from the Committee at Boston, wherein they say they should be extremely uneasy to find any omission of duty "in behalf of this Province and the other colonies, as the eyes of the whole continent are upon us. The tools of power wish for an opportunity to charge us with negligence, and are watching for it, to make a division between this Province and the other Colonies. We therefore again recommend to you, as our firm opinion, that you conform strictly and religiously to the association of the Continental Congress, in every respect, *without favour or affection to any person whatever.* We are of opinion, to suspend the publication of your Resolves respecting Capt. Coulson, till we hear from you whether he has complied with the request of the Committee, conformable to the Resolution of the Continental Congress." Coulson no sooner arrived, but the next day had the *Canso* Man of War up to town, and his old Bristol sloop along side of his new ship, taking out the goods. But it seems he cannot get any of our people to help him, and I do not think he will be able to get his ship loaded and rigged, unless he gets the man of war's men to do it. And I hear that capt. Mowat has been pressing men ; some he releases, and some retains. And it is suggested by some, that his design is, to supply capt. Coulson with men from his own ship. We shall do all we can to pre-

vent any other person from breaking the association. I do not think it will be amiss for you to acquaint some of the Committee of Inspection in Boston, of Capt. Coulson's conduct with which the people in general, in town and country, are very much roiled.

We rejoice in your zeal and firmness, in so trying a time as this, and we pray God to support you in so good a cause as the preservation of our liberties, civil and religious.

APRIL 25, 1775.

Our people are moving out their provisions, and some families. The people are apprehensive of the ship, Capt. Mowat, and some tenders who have been to Penobscot; and brought away the guns from there. We are in a sad plight for want of powder though we have enough to last one brush. Our people are full of fire. I wish they may have conduct as well as courage.

MAY 5, 1775.

You have done well in writing so much to me and the Selectmen, of whom I am one.

It has been the principal intelligence we have received since the wicked excursion of the Banditti sent out by Gage to rob and murder our people.

Intelligence is looked for chiefly from the camp and round it. From these outskirts, little can be expected but rumour and reports—seven eighths of them without the least foundation. We have lately heard that the Penobscot Indians are highly exasperated at Capt. Goldthwait for suffering the tender to dismantle the fort there, and carrying the powder and stopping the rich trade, and that a number of men were going to take him for delivering up the fort.

Perhaps it would be prudent for the Congress to send down and secure the Indians in our interest.

We, the selectmen, have this moment agreed with one Jabez Matthews and one David Dinsmore of New Gloucester to go over to Quebec to make discovery, whether any Canadians are in motion to come on our back settlements or to excite the Indians to do it—and I have written to Mr. Remington Hobby of Vas-

Salborough to procure one or two more to go with them as hunters. They are charged to be cautious not to let the Canadians have reason so much as to suspect their business.

MAY 10, 1775.

We are in confusion, though Col. Thompson wrote us he had laid aside the scheme of coming here to take the ship Canso, yet he appeared yesterday morning on the back of the neck. * * * (See page 32) I cant help thinking but that it is a very imprudent action and fear it will bring on the distruction of the town, for we can make no defence against a man of war and undoubtedly, in a short time there wont be a house standing here. Pray let Congress be informed of this affair and let us know whether Thompson had such orders—and pray the Congress to give us some direction, for we are in such confusion, nobody seems to be rational.

MAY 11,

The letter of this date contains an account of Thompson's War so called, [See page 30] the following particulars only may be added thereto, viz.

That Brigadier Preble and Col. Freeman wrote to Capt. Mowat by Mr. Pagan, of the situation they were in, owing to his forfeiting his word and honor, and that their lives and estates lay at stake. (Indeed Thompson's men talked of carrying them on the neck and shooting them—but he wrote for answer that he had sent on shore that morning some clothes to be washed and bring off some clean ones, and that some of the men had threatened the messenger that they would cut him in pieces, and that if he came on shore he should be shot and never come on board again alive—so that he did not care to come on shore unless he could be of service to accommodate matters. Whereupon their grand committee sent for them into their chamber which they could hardly get into, for the guards in the entry—and acquainted them that they wanted refreshment, and if they would supply them (337 men) they might go home, which they did at the cost of £100, O. T. They also called on capt. Pote and Mr. Halsey to contribute, and got as much from them. Some of them were for making further demands, saying they had not paid

enough, but their officers did not approve of it, however they insisted upon it—What! says Col. Phinney, wont you be governed by your officers! We have obeyed them long enough they said, considering what we have got by it. Well, says Phinney, if that's the case, I have done. However, they would have a vote for it, and Col. Thompson was going to put it. Mr. Frothingham standing by, said to Col. Thompson—Put the question, whether they will leave it to their officers to determine; which he did, and it passed in the affirmative, except a few, one or two of which cried of vexation, at the officers determining against their motion.

“Good God! give us a regular government or we are undone.”

MAY 13, SATURDAY.

Capt. Mowat has written two letters to the people of this town, demanding of them the man that fired at the ship—the boats they had taken—and assurance that there is no cannon coming out of the country, to be used against his ship, as he says they have reported to him; and declares that the moment a shot of any kind shall be fired from the town, or any part of the shore, either upon the ship or boats belonging to her, he shall consider Falmouth in a state of open rebellion, and thereupon shall give proper signals before he fires, and not move his ship till he has it in writing from the town that no such design is intended; and next Monday the town meet to give answer to his letters. I have only time to say that the gentlemen at North Yarmouth highly disapprove of Thompson's attempt to take the Canso. Col. Mitchel and Esq. Powell do not like the conduct of some of our people, * * * and * * * who have got a number of 'listing papers, and assume the office of Colonels, and appoint their own officers, Captains, Adjutants, &c.

I must now conclude, and say—God grant that order may come out of confusion, and that the Congress would give such directions in all parts of the Province, that no such tumultuous assemblies may be seen, heard or felt again, without a head, without proper authority, without rule or order—that our lives and properties may not lie at the mercy of such men as W—— S——, and J—— R—— and the rest, as bad or worse.

MAY 16, 1775.

The letter of this date gives an account of the "storing" by Capt. B—, as he termed it (i. e. throwing into the river) a Gundelo, of (the sweeping of) some Coal, taken from a brig from Ireland, where it was taken for ballast—while the subject was under consideration of the committee.

MAY 24.

You have informed me that the last Provincial Congress did me the honour to choose me one of the Committee of Safety for the Province * * *. I would cheerfully attend that service, without delay, but at present I can't possibly go up * * * *. My time is so taken up on one public affair and another, that I am obliged to neglect my own business, to my great damage. The trouble and difficulty of getting a quorum of the committee together, throws the whole burden, in a manner, upon me.

I heard, to-day, that lately there were a number of Indians up Androscoggin river, consulting what side to take, but could not agree among themselves.

A man from Deer Island, near Penobscot, gives a melancholy account of the distress the people are in that way, for the want of bread, owing to the stoppage of trade: he heard that several children had died of hunger. What will become of them God only knows. We are not able to help them or ourselves.

Our Committee of Correspondence has just voted an application to Congress, praying that the regiment raised here might be stationed among us, for our defence.

MAY 30.

The letter of this date gives an account of two men, who were convicted before Stephen Longfellow, Esq. of a breach of the peace, and fined—but refusing to comply with the sentence, were with much difficulty imprisoned—and adds,

"It is expected they will, notwithstanding, be taken out of Goal, by force, by the people of ———, where they belong—and I cannot help thinking it in a great measure owing to Col. Thompson's manœuvre, as it seems to be their common opinion that there is no law."

JUNE 4, 1775.

Capt. John Cox, from Boston, brings us an account of a battle at Noddle's Island. He says the sloop near Winnisimit, that had the first brush, cut or slipped her cables, and came and fastened to his stern. He was shocked to see the blood running out of the Skuppers. There were a number dead and wounded on deck, but they did not seem to be willing to give an account how many. * * * They were much frightened.

From the general down to the common soldier afraid to go to bed for fear of the Yankees. They seemed all to be in a panic.

JUNE 8.

The ship Senegal, Capt. Duddington, arrived yesterday, and lies down by Preble's Island. She is a sloop of about 16 guns. Hope she has no design of annoying us. Sheep and Cattle are most in danger.

The man that committed a rape at North Yarmouth, cut his throat this afternoon, and died.

JUNE 13.

I think I wrote you, in my last, that the Senegal was arrived. I then supposed the design was to plunder the Islands and shores, and perhaps it will be so, but to my great surprise yesterday morning, that arch — Coulson arrived with his new ship, and stopped below, near the Senegal. Upon sight of him, the blood of the people grew hot—the committee met—the people began to get his masts, &c. afloat, to carry them out of his way, and the committee advised them to secure the masts that Coulson had here to load with, and his effects not to be carried off, but reserved towards making good the damage he and such as he had occasioned this country.—About 11 o'clock, Dr. Coffin, [a sister of whom was the wife of capt. Coulson] had leave to go on board, and soon returned with two letters, one from Capt. Coulson and the other from Mr. Tyng, who came with him. Coulson endeavored to excuse his conduct, and begged he might take in his cargo, for Mr. Garnet's sake—but more heartily that his wife might have liberty to go on board.

Mr. Tyng, said the reason he did not come on shore as soon as he arrived, was because he was afraid it would create some

uneasiness, and therefore sent for his wife on board : on which Mr. Tyng and Mrs. Coulson got John Barnard's men to set them on board, but before they got to Prèble's wharf (from Tyng's) they were stopped and turned back—the people choosing to have some assurance from Capt. Duddington that he came peaceably without any intention to commit hostilities before they suffered their wives to go to them : whereupon Doct. Coffin was permitted to go on board again, which produced a letter from Capt. Duddington to Tyng & Coulson in answer to theirs to him on the subject, wherein he writes thus : “ I am very sorry that the arrival of his Majesty's sloop Senegal under my command should prove any wise detrimental to yours or any persons interest, or that the people of Falmouth should put such a vague construction upon the orders I have to govern me, which are solely, to protect the property and person of his Majesty's faithful subjects, not to distress them, and this I am fully determined religiously to observe.”

Whereupon the committee wrote to them that their wives might go on board provided they would be content to remain on board till the ship sailed, which being agreed to by their answer they had a permit to go on board Coulson's ship, and to carry with them necessary bedding, &c. : but could not consent that Coulson should carry off his masts, &c. : as he is a declared enemy and has put this town to a great deal of charge and trouble ; but that the people have stopped them towards refunding the charge agreeable to a resolve of Congress. The men enlisted are on duty watching the Islands and shores, &c.

The new post rider came here last Saturday before night with the mail containing a packet of letters for me. The people here seem to be well pleased at your care and endeavour to inform us so often of the most material intelligence in this day of expectation, you will still go on to gratify your constituents.

JUNE 14, 1775.

Lane is returned here from Penobscot, with four Indian Chiefs, Orono, Joseph Pearse, Poreris and one more bound up to the Congress—Orono seems to be a sensible, serious man, and a hearty friend. I cant help thinking but that they should be well

treated, justice done them respecting their lands, &c. and care taken that they are properly supplied with such things as shall enable them to get their living in their own way, by which they may be now and forever secured to the interest of this country. We have had a conference with them, and they chose to reserve what they had to say till they got to the grand council of the Province. We have provided a chaise to carry them to Portsmouth and money to Lahe for their expences. * * * One Mr. Gilman is their interpreter who speaks their tongue freely, and seems to be a clever young man. * * * We wished them a happy journey and a happy agreement with the council.

JUNE 15, 1775.

I would only mention, one affair that confirms me in my opinion that whatever men are stationed here (and it is really necessary there should be) they ought to be under the government and direction of somebody besides themselves, for Mr. Thomas Smith told me yesterday that Col. Phinney wanted 4 or 5 barrels of Pork, and he upon Col. Phinney's telling him the Province would pay as soon as the Roll was made up, let him mark 4 barrels, and that afterwards Capt. Stuard came and demanded the Pork in such a rough and abusive manner that he was afraid to refuse him any thing, if he was to demand all he had.

JUNE 26.

Coulson's boat and five men went up to Presumpscot Bridge with their arms; they said they went for water, but the people at New Casco thought they went for timber masts, &c. if they could find any for loading the ship. * * * They seized the boat, men and three guns and kept them under guard till next day, when Capt. Samuel Noyes wrote me of it as chairman of the committee, who immediately met, and by their order I wrote Noyes to keep them till further orders.—Coulson wanted his men. We wanted Coulson gone, that we might have a little peace and quiet. He sent to the committee. The committee gave him to understand that if he would give them assurance of his leaving the port, he might have his boat and men, but the guns must be kept to pay the charge of keeping his men at New Casco, &c. and accordingly wrote to Capt. Noyes, to let the men and boat.

go as soon as the ship was under sail; and going out of the harbour, Capt. Stuart and his men went to New Casco. Maj. Brown, also from N. Yarmouth, and Capt. Samuel Noyes, and their men: and we understood that they had considered the matter and thought the boat ought not to go, so on Saturday Capt. Stuart brought the men to town and left the boat &c. behind; carried the men to Marston's, and sent to me as chairman of the Committee to supply them with provisions, but I told Stuart as they had stopped the boat and guns which were not chargeable keeping, he might keep the men himself: since they had no regard to the committee's advice I would have nothing to do with the men, and I hear they were dismissed and went on board the ships last Saturday evening, but whether Coulson will get his boat or not, I can't say: I am afraid he can't sail without it, having no others; for Col. Thompson's army took his other two boats away. But enough of this.

Mr. Jabez Matthews is returned from Canada and has given me a verbal account of his travel and the rough reception of some of the Canada Indians and some French bailifs, &c.; and that had it not been for the good disposition of the French people, especially the women, he believes he and the three men that went with him would have been confined in goal and not got back again at all: three men who went from Kennebeck about a fortnight before him have not been heard of since. Mr. Matthews says that, from what he could learn from a clever fellow who interpreted for him, the French people are determined not to come out against us. As I found it was impossible to give a full and perfect idea of his account in writing I have sent him up to the Congress to give an account himself.

AN ACCOUNT

Of the destruction or burning of the town of Falmouth, on the 18th of October, 1775.*

*I have before me two public papers, each of which contains this account, without variation, even in a single word. One is "The Continental Journal and Weekly Advertiser," of September 12, 1776, published in Boston, by John Gill. It is introduced as follows: "The following account of the destruction of the town of FALMOUTH, on the 18th of October, 1775, was sent to Boston."

FALMOUTH, JANUARY 16, 1776.*

Last March, one Capt. Coulson, who had been for two or three years an inhabitant and trader in this town, imported from Great Britain, a quantity of sails and rigging: He immediately applied to the committee of inspection for leave to use them, in preparing a ship he had launched for her voyage to England. The committee judged it would be a breach of the Continental Association, and refused to give him liberty, though they thought the case was hard, and would gladly have construed the association in his favour; but he grew angry, and bade defiance to committees and congresses. However, under the pretence of going to the Provincial Congress for leave to rig, he went and obtained the Canceau, Capt. Mowatt; which arrived about the beginning of April, and under her protection rigged his new ship.

On the ninth day of May, Capt. Mowat fell into the hands of Lieut. Col. Thompson and company, * who had lain in wait for him; but, by the earnest solicitation of some gentlemen among us, as the navy of Britain had not then commenced any hostilities against any part of the continent, and as we expected several provision vessels to arrive soon, which we stood in great need of he was persuaded to set him at liberty, the said Mowat, promising to deliver himself up the next day; which promise he did not

Samuel and Ebeneser Hall, printers at Cambridge, sometime in January last, in order to be inserted in their paper; but soon after one of the printers dying, and the other being confined a long time by sickness, it could not have a place in that paper as was intended; and having been mislaid ever since, was the reason of its not making its appearance before now. It being of importance to the unhappy sufferers of that town, that the world should be made acquainted with a true state of that inhuman act, it is now given to the public.

The other is a "supplement to the Eastern Argus" published at Portland, November 21, 1820, introduced thus: "The following account of the destruction of Falmouth, now Portland, is taken from the Remembrancer, published in London during the war of our Independence. A complete set in 17 vols. is now rarely to be met with in England; and we believe, as seldom in this country. A fruitless search was lately made to obtain two copies abroad—one for a distinguished American scholar and statesman, and another for the Library of Congress.

Besides the one in our possession, there is a set in Bowdoin College Library.¹¹

* See Page 32.



think proper to fulfil. A day or two after, without any affront or injury being offered him by the town, Capt. Mowatt sent us a letter, threatening to fire upon the town, if we would not by force expel Col. Thompson and his company. Instead of regarding it, the town treated Col. Thompson with civility, and his men were victualled at the expense of persons in this town, as long as they pleased to tarry with us; the town expecting as a consequence of it, for two or three days to be canonaded: In which time the inhabitants were at great expense and trouble in removing themselves and effects into the back settlements.

Soon after this one Mr. Crandall was taken into custody by Admiral Greaves; and after he was liberated, reported, that the Admiral enquired of him whether Capt. Coulson had loaded? To which he answered in the negative; and that the Admiral then said, if that town prevents his loading, I will lay it in ashes or to that purpose. This report was but little attended to at the time, as the said Mr. Crandall was but little known in this place. But since the conflagration we have obtained from him the following deposition.

"I PHILIP CRANDELL, of Harpswell, in the county of Cumberland, and province of Massachusetts Bay, being of lawful age, do testify and say, that some time in the month of June last, I sailed from Harpswell for Salem, and upon my passage there, I was forcibly taken by an armed vessel and carried into Boston; and being in the presence of Admiral Greaves, he asked me if such a man of war (he named her, but I forgot her name, had arrived at Falmouth? I answered that I heard she had. He then asked me if I thought she would be opposed by the people? I replied I could not tell. He then asked me if Capt. Coulson was loading at Falmouth? I answered that I had heard he met with such opposition from the people as to prevent it. Upon which the Admiral said you may tell them, if they will not let him load, that I will send a ship or ships, and beat the town down about their ears. I then told the Admiral, that Capt. Coulson's being prevented loading was not owing to the inhabitants of Falmouth-neck, but to the country people. I do not remember that the Admiral made any reply, or said any thing further relative to Falmouth or Capt. Coulson. And further I the deponent say not. PHILIP CRANDELL."

CUMBERLAND SS.

HARPSWELL, JAN. 1, A. D. 1776.

Then the above named Philip Crandell, personally appeared and made solemn oath to the truth of the above deposition by him subscribed, before me

WILLIAM SYLVESTER, *Just. Pacis.*

Mr. Crandell's mistake in thinking Capt. Coulson's being prevented loading was not owing to the inhabitants of Falmouth-neck, will appear by and by. Capt. Mowat, despairing as we suppose, of being able to protect Capt. Coulson, went away with him to Portsmouth. Capt. Coulson returned the 7th day of June in his ship, together with the Senegal, Capt. Duddington. The same day or the day following, a party of the inhabitants of the neck, by the direction of the town's committee, and in compliance with a resolve of the Provincial Congress, to prevent torries carrying their effects out of the country, seized a number of masts, which the said Coulson was just ready to take in, and towed them up a river, to a place where neither Coulson nor Duddington dared to go after them.

Nothing further happened that we can recollect, that has any connection with the destruction of the town, excepting our generally obeying the authority of Congresses, until Monday the 16th day of October last: When Capt. Mowat, in the Canseau, with another larger ship, called the Cat, a large schooner and a small sloop, all armed vessels, arrived in our harbour, and anchored down by the islands, a league from the town. As the town perceived it was Capt. Mowat, by whom they were before threatened, and knew him to have great reason to be bound in gratitude to several gentlemen in it, it was the less alarmed. But supposing him to be in quest of cattle and provisions, the committee sent the greater part of Capt. Noyes's men, and some of Capt. Knight's to guard the islands, where there were large stocks of cattle and quantities of hay. The next day, being Tuesday, we saw the fleet warping up towards the town, as the wind did not favour them: And about 4 o'clock, P. M. they anchored in a line close to the town. Though the public has been told, that Capt. Mowett came ashore at this time, it is not true. He sent a messenger with a flag, who delivered the following letter:

CANCAU, FALMOUTH, OCT. 16th, 1775.

“After so many premeditated attacks on the legal prerogative of the best of sovereigns, after the repeated instances you have experienced in Britain’s long forbearance of the rod of correction, and the manifest and *paternal* extension of *her* hands to embrace again and again, *have* been regarded as vain and nugatory ; and in place of a dutiful and grateful return to your king and parent state, you have been guilty of the most unpardonable rebellion, supported by the ambition of a *set* of designing men, whose insidious views have cruelly imposed on the credulity of their fellow creatures ; and at last have brought the whole into the same dilemma ; which leads me to feel not a little the woes of the innocent of them in particular, from my having it in orders to execute a just punishment on the town of Falmouth, in the name of which authority, I previously warn you to remove without delay, the human *specie* out of the said town, for which purpose I give you the time of two hours, at the period of which a red pendant will be hoisted at the main top gallant mast head, with a gun. But should your imprudence lead you to shew the least resistance, you will in that case free me of that humanity so strongly pointed out in my orders, as well as in my inclination. I do also observe, that all those who did on a former occasion fly to the king’s ship under my command for protection, that the same door is now open to receive them.

The officer who will deliver this letter, I expect to return immediately unmolested. I am, &c.

H. MOWETT.

The town met immediately, and appointed the honorable Jedediah Preble, Esq. Doct. Nathaniel Coffin, and Mr. Robert Pagan, a Committee to wait upon capt. Mowett, to know of him in general the meaning of his letter, and the reasons for the threatenings therein contained. The Committee acted accordingly, and have testified as follows :

Capt. Mowett informed us, that his orders from the Admiral did not authorise him to give any warning to the inhabitants ; but that they required him to come opposite the town with all possible expedition, and there burn, sink and destroy : and that he had taken upon him to give this warning at the risk of his commission. He further told us, that these orders did not res-

pect this town only, but also all the sea-port towns upon the continent. We then expostulated with him upon the severity of such orders, and entreated that, if possible, some method might be fallen upon to save the town; or at least to give the inhabitants an opportunity of removing some of their effects, &c. Upon which he said, if the inhabitants would, in the morning by 8 o'clock, deliver up four pieces of cannon, which were in the town, with their arms in general, and ammunition, he would in that case do no hurt to the town, until he had dispatched an express to the Admiral, who, he did not doubt, would order him to save the town. And as a token that his demand would be complied with, he required that eight arms should be delivered up by 8 o'clock that evening, which should be the condition of the town's being safe till 8 o'clock next morning. We told him we were pretty certain these demands would not be complied with; but that in discharge of the trust reposed in us, we must inform the town of his demands.—Upon this we went to the County House, and acquainted our constituents with the terms above mentioned, who disapproved of delivering up the cannon or their arms. But that they might have an opportunity of removing the sick, with the women and children, and as many of their effects as possible, they ordered the eight arms to be sent on board, and desired us to inform capt. Mowett, that the town would meet early in the morning, and send him an answer by 8 o'clock. The town accordingly met in the morning, and resolved by no means to deliver up the cannon, or their arms, and sent us with this message; at the same time desiring us to endeavour to prolong the time on board as long as possible, that more effects might be removed. We went on board with this message, and staid till half past 8 o'clock, when we were desired to go ashore, and capt. Mowett, at our request, gave us half an hour longer to get out of the way ourselves: at the expiration of which time the firing upon the town began.

JEDEDIAH PREBLE,
ROBERT PAGAN,
NATHANIEL COFFIN.

It was about 9 o'clock on Wednesday, being the 18th of October, that the firing began from all the above mentioned vessels with all possible briskness, discharging on every part of the town, which lay on a regular descent towards the harbor, an horrible shower of balls from three to nine pounds weight, bombs, carcasses, live shells, grape shot and musket balls. The firing lasted without many minutes cessation, until about six o'clock, P. M. during which time several parties came ashore and set buildings on fire by hand. Parties of our people and others from the neighboring towns, ran down to oppose them, and it is thought killed several. One officer after he fell was stripped of a neat pair of pistols, his flask and cockade. Through the goodness of God no life was lost on our side, and only one man wounded, viz. Mr. Reuben Clough of this town, Had no opposition been made, we do not believe they would have left one building standing : and more opposition would have been made, had not the people's attention been taken up in securing their effects. Besides, it was very unfortunate that our companies of sea-coast men were put under the direction of a Committee ; for they did not, and we suppose could not, get together in the hurry of affairs ; and therefore could give no authoritative directions.

As near as we can judge about three quarters of the buildings, reckoning according to their value, are consumed, consisting of about 130 dwelling houses, many of which held two or three families apiece ; besides barns, and almost every store and warehouse in town. St. Paul's Church, a large new building with the bell ; a very elegant and costly new Court House, not quite finished ; a fine Engine, almost new ; the old Town House, and the Public Library were all consumed. But one or two wharves have escaped the flames ; and every vessel in the harbour of any considerable bigness was burnt, excepting two, which the enemy carried away with them. The warning given was so short, that but few teams could be procured to remove the goods out. Much was carried out by hand. But as far as we can learn, not much more than half of the moveables were saved out of the buildings that were burnt. All the compact part of the town is gone ; and among the hundred dwelling houses

that are standing there are but few good buildings, and those damaged with balls passing through them or bombs bursting. They are mostly the refuge of the town, and their owners do not generally inhabit them, as we are apprehensive our enemies will soon endeavour to seize so fine a harbour as ours. and to possess themselves of so advantageous a post as the remarkable eminence on our neck.

Our hearts ache for the misery in which a great part of our people are involved. The most were greatly impoverished before the final catastrophe, by the decay of navigation and trade, which were our sole means of support. So many have lost a part or the whole of their substance, that we conjecture not less than a hundred families must have suffered for want of necessaries, unless relieved by charity. The settlements back of us are new and but little cultivated. The inhabitants are mostly poor, and have never yet been able to raise their own bread, so that much alms is not to be expected from them.

From this state of facts, it follows most evidently, in the first place, that the town of Falmouth was destroyed for no other reason, but because of its obedience to the Continental and Provincial Congresses, and its attachment to the cause of liberty and America. In the next place, that those who live remote from us, would do well to minister something out of their abundance for the relief of our suffering poor, until it becomes possible for them to get into some way to support themselves, as we find with pleasure and gratitude, this province by its representatives have begun to do.

ENOCH FREEMAN,	}	Selectmen of the town of Falmouth.
HUMPHREY MERRILL,		
JOHN JOHNSON,		
WILLIAM OWEN,		

"Soon after this catastrophe, there was an alarm which spread itself in a very extraordinary manner. All the sea coast was alarmed on the same night from Boston to Kenebec, with an universal cry that the British troops were landing to burn the habitations of the people. This alarm urged the people to throw up slight fortifications on the harbours. And while the towns

west of Falmouth were employed in that business, capt. Symond came into the harbour of that town, with a ship of more force than all those which had destroyed it. An express was sent to the other towns, and a number of volunteers went to the assistance of the remains of Falmouth, and joined the people there. When they arrived, the captain of the ship sent on shore to forbid their throwing up any works; they however proceeded, and prepared the materials for a battery, and fitted two six pounders, which were all the artillery they had. On seeing that they were determined to attack the ship with the means they could command, the captain forgot his threatening, and went out of the harbour as soon as he could get away.

“The General Court, on hearing this matter stated to them, ordered that a sufficient force should remain there all the winter, with 400 troops raised for the purpose of defending the sea coast, and with authority to call in all the militia of the District, if it should be found necessary. Brigadier General Frye was sent by General Washington to take the command in the succeeding spring; but there never was another attempt upon the place. The forts which were thrown up hastily, and without much skill, before General Frye came, are to be seen there now.”

SULLIVAN.

OF JOHN BONITHAN.

At a General Court holden at Saco, Oct. 21, 1645, John Bonithan of Saco, in the Province of Maine, having been summoned divers times, in his Majesty's name, to appear at said Court, and hath refused, threatening to kill or slay any person to lay hands on him; and divers judgments, executions and warrants of the good behaviour against him, is adjudged an out-law, and proclaimed a *rebell*.

Ordered, by consent of this Court, that if Mr. John Bonithan be taken, that he be sent forthwith to Boston, to answer to such things as there shall be brought against him.

Ordered, for the charges of the General Court at Saco, for the Province of Maine, £ 4. 10. Saco to pay 10s.; Casco 10s.; Georgiana* 20s.; Piscataqua† 50s.—*Cbl. Mas. Hist. Society.*

* The name given in the charter from George to York, of the territory between Piscataqua and Wells.

† Supposed to comprehend the lands known by the names of Kittery and York.

Certain Presentments of Grand Juries.

We present Charles Potum, for living an idle, lazy life; following no settled employment. Major Bryant Pembleton joined with the Selectmen of Cape Porpus to dispose of Potum according to law, and to put him under family government.

We present Jere Gattridge for an idle person, and not providing for his family, and giving reproachful language to Mr. Nat Frier, when he reproved him for his idleness.

The Court for his offence, adjudges the delinquent to have 20 lashes on his back, and to bring security to the court to be of better behaviour in providing for his family.

We present Adam Goodwine for denying the morality of the 4th Commandment.

We present the Selectmen of the town of Kittery, for not taking care that their children and youth be taught their catechism, and education according to law.

ibid.

Similar presentments were made against the Selectmen of the several towns of Cape Porpus, Scarborough and Falmouth.

Although these and the two following articles, do not but in one or two particulars, relate to the town of Falmouth, it was thought the insertion of them would afford some amusement to the reader.

1647.

Petition to the General Court, of William Cutt and — Gattery.

That John Reynolds, contrary to an act, in Court, that no wimin shall live upon the Isle of Shoals, hath brought his wife thither, with an intention there to live and abide—

And hath also brought upon Hogg island, a great stock of goats and hogs, which does not only spoil and destroy much fish to the great damage of several others, and likewise many of your petitioners, but also spoil the spring of water that is on that island, by making it unfit or unserviceable for any manner of use, which is the only relief and sustenance of all the rest of the Island.

Your petitioners therefore pray that the said Reynolds may be ordered to remove his goats and swine from the island forthwith—Also that the act of court beforementioned may be put in execution, for the removal of all inhabiting there—and your petitioners shall pray.

Order of Court thereon.

Whereas by the aforesaid request, the general complaint of the fishermen and owners of the Isle of Shoals, that it is a great annoyance and prejudice for Mr. John Reynolds to keep his sheep and goats on the Isle of Shoals—It is by mutual consent of this court, ordered, that Mr. John Reynolds shall within twenty days remove all his swine that he hath at Hogg Island, from thence or any other island of these islands that are inhabited with fishermen. And as for the removal of his wife (if no further complaint against her) she may yet enjoy the company of her husband.

These dated the 20th October, 1647.

COL. MASS. HIST. SOCIETY.

1649.

A BODDY POLLITICK.

Whereas the Inhabitants of Piscataqua, Georgiana and Wells, in the Province of Mayn have here begun to prppo gat and populiet these parts of the country did formerly by power derivative from Sir Ferdinando Gorges Knight, exercise—the regulating the affairs of the country as ny as he could according to the laws of England—and such other ordinances as was thought meet and requisit for the better regulating thereof.

Now forasmuch as sir Ferdinando Gorges is dead, the country by their generall letter sent to his heirs in June, 1647 and 48. But by the sad distractions in England noe return is yet come to hand. And command from the Parlament not to meddle insoemuch as was granted to Mr. Rigbey.* Most of the Commissioners being dep'ted the Province. The inhabitants are for present in sune distraction about the regulating the affairs of these fites: For the better ordering whereof till further order power and anthority shall come out of England; the inhabit-

*Rigbey claimed lands in Falmouth and Scarborough.

ants with one free and unversaninus consent due bynd themselves in a boddy pollitick a combination to see these parts of the country and Province regulated according to such laws as formerly have been exercised and such others as shall be thought meet, not repugnant to the fundamental laws of our native country—And to make choyse of such Governor or Governors and magistrates as by most voysses they shall think meet.

Dated in Georgiana, alias Accoms. the day of Julie, 1649. The privilege of charter excepted. (Copied literatim.) *ms.*

1692.

OF GEORGE BURROUGHS.

G. Burroughs who had been a preacher several years before at Salem village, & afterwards, at Wells, in the province of Maine, was this year indicted at a court holden at Salem, in the county of Essex, in the words following, viz: "Essex, ss. The jurors for our sovereign lord and lady, the king and queen, present, That George Burroughs, late of Falmouth, in the province of Massachusetts, Clerk, the ninth of May, in the fourth year of their reign, and divers other days and times, as well before as after, certain destable arts called witchcrafts and soveries, wickedly and feloniously hath used, practised and exercised; at and within the town of Salem in the county of Essex, aforesaid, in, upon and against one Mary Walcot, of Salem village, in the county of Essex, singlewoman, by which said wicked arts, the said Mary Walcot, the ninth day of May in the fourth year above said, and divers other days and times, as well before as after was and is tormented, afflicted, pained, consumed, wasted and, tormented, against the peace."

Three other bills were found against him for witchcrafts upon other persons, to all which he pleaded not guilty, put himself upon trial, &c.

The afflicted persons and the confessing witnesses were first examined; for although by the advice of the elders their evidence was not conclusive, yet from presumption which arose from it, and with other circumstances to corroborate it, the proof

might be sufficient to convict*. One circumstance was, that being a little man, he had performed feats beyond the strength of a giant, viz. had held out a gun of seven feet barrel† with one hand, and had carried a barrel full of cider from a canoe to the shore. Upon his urging that an Indian, who was present, held out the gun also, and the witnesses not remembering that any witnesses were there, it was said this Indian must have been the black man or the devil, who the witness swore looks like an Indian. Other evidence was given of his harsh treatment of his wives, having been twice married; and of his pretending to them that he knew what had been said in his absence, and his persuading them to give it under their hands in writing, and to swear to it, that they would not reveal his secrets. And it was further said they had privately complained to the neighbors that their house was haunted with spirits. And a brother of one of his wives swore, that going out after strawberries, upon their return, he went into the bushes on foot, and though they rode a quick pace, yet when they came near home, to their astonishment they found him with them‡, and that he fell to chiding his wife for talking to her brother about him, and said he knew

* Margaret Jacobs had been brought to accuse herself, and then to charge Burroughs and her own Grandfather; but struck with horror, chose to lose her own life, rather than persist in her own confession, and recanted all she said, and begged forgiveness of Burroughs, who is said to have freely forgiven her.

† This gun is now in the Academy at Fryeburg. A gentleman of that town, whom I requested to inform me as to the weight of this gun, writes me as follows: "I have called upon the President of the Academy, and weighed the gun mentioned. The weight now, is 22 lb. There is missing, the breech mounting and part of the breech; also the ramrod, which I think would weigh 6 or 7 lb. more. Its whole length is 7 feet 8 inches. The barrel is about 6 feet 3 inches."

‡ With as much propriety Mr. Burroughs might have been charged with witchcraft, for what was at the time considered a surprising entrance into that part of Falmouth which is now called Portland. When he and his wife, with some others in company with them were coming to that town, and had got as far as Stroutwater, he parted from them, and having before been acquainted with the way, came through the woods, on foot, (in a direction nearly as the road is now,) while they travelled in the old road, round the shore by Fore River; and because he arrived before them, they thought he employed the devil to assist him!

their thoughts, which his brother said was more than the devil knew ; to which Burroughs said, that his god told him.

Against this evidence he urged, that a man was with him, to show that another walked as fast as he did ; and this was determined to be the black man also. And upon the whole, he was confounded, and used many twistings and turnings, which I think we cannot wonder at.

At his execution, he concluded his dying prayer, with the Lord's prayer ; probably to convince some of the spectators of his innocence, for it was the received opinion, that a true witch could not say the Lord's prayer without blundering.

Thus far Hutchinson.

Sullivan, in his History of Maine, says, that " Burroughs was born in the County of Essex, and was a preacher in Falmouth, in the year 1685*. What his education was, or where he acquired it, is not known at the present day * * *." That " he was a man of a bad character, and of a cruel disposition."—See his account of Burroughs' Trial. He observes that,

" The affidavits of the witnesses were taken in writing, and sworn to in open court, and are now on the files of the Court of Common Pleas in Salem.

" Samuel Webber testifies, that " about 7 or 8 years before that time he lived at Casco Bay. George Burroughs was then minister there, that having seen much of his great strength, and the said Burroughs coming to our house, we were in discourse about the same, and he then told me, he had put his fingers into a bung hole of a barrel of molasses, and lifted it up, and carried it round him and set it down again."

" There was another man who testified, that " he saw parson Burroughs put his fore finger into the muzzle of a large gun, and hold it out-straight."

" Susannah Shelden testified, that " Mr. Burroughs' apparition came to her, and told her that he had killed three children of his neighbor's, his own two wives, and two of his own children."

* He lived in a house which was built near where Judge Frothingham now lives, on land which is now a part of Free-Street, running by his house towards the house of the Hon. Matthew Cobb : " the cellar of which has been seen since the year 1770."

"Mercy Lewis testified thus: "Burroughs took me up on a high mountain, and shewed me all the kingdoms of the earth, and offered them to me, if I would write in his book; and said he would throw me down and break my neck, if I would not; and said that he kept the devil as a servant in his shop."

"Before the grand jury, Ann Putman testified as follows:—"on the 8th of May, 1692, I saw the apparition of George Burroughs, who grievously tortured me, and urged me to write in his book, which I refused. Then he told me, that his first two wives would appear to me presently, and tell me a great many lies, but I must not believe them. Then immediately appeared to me the form of two women, in winding sheets, and napkins about their heads, at which I was greatly affrighted; and they turned their faces towards Mr. Burroughs, and looked very red and angry, and told him that he had been very cruel to them, and that their blood cried for vengeance against him; and also told him, that they should be clothed with white robes in heaven, when he should be cast down to hell, and he immediately vanished away. As soon as he was gone, the two women turned their faces to me, and looked as pale as a white wall, and told me they were Mr. Burroughs' two wives, and that he had murdered them. And one told me, that she was his first wife, and he stabbed her under the left breast, and put a piece of sealing wax in the wound; and she pulled aside the winding sheet, and shewed me the place. And also told me that she was in the house where Mr. Paris* then lived, when it was done. And the other told me that Mr. Burroughs, and a wife he hath now, killed her in the vessel; as she was coming so see her friends from the eastward, because they would have one another. And they both charged me to tell these things to the magistrates, before Mr. Burroughs' face, and if he did not own them, *they did not know* but that they should appear. This morning also, Mrs. Lawson and her daughter, told me that Mr. Burroughs murdered them. This morning also, appeared to me another woman in a winding sheet, and told me that she was Goodman Fuller's

*The minister of Danvers, who first set the matter of prosecuting for witchcraft on foot.

first wife, and that Mr. Burroughs killed her, because there was a difference between her husband and him. Also, on the 9th day of May, during the time of his examination, he did most grievously torment Mary Wolcot, Mercy Lovis, Elizabeth Hubbard and Abigail Williams, by pinching, pricking and choaking them.

“There was some other evidence to corroborate this. Burroughs was found guilty, on all the indictments, and was executed.

“There was an extraordinary delusion in the old colony of Massachusetts at that time, as well as in Europe. In both countries many innocent people suffered an ignominious death, and there can be no doubt but that the people who appeared to be tortured were possessed by evil spirits of some kind or other; nor have we any reason to doubt, whether there was not some extraordinary cause from the state of the atmosphere, or from something else, which operated on the nerves of the judges, and on the people at large, depriving them, in a great measure, of their rational faculties.

“If Burroughs had continued at Falmouth he might have fallen a victim to the savages, but he would not have been executed for witchcraft, because there never was a prosecution for that crime to the eastward of Piscataqua river.”

FACETIOUS TRIAL,

Or the case of Woodside v. Orr, about the year 1766.

As the following account of this trial, which was the subject of pleasing conversation at the time when it took place, will probably afford some amusement to the reader; and as the result of it was both honourable and satisfactory to the parties concerned, I think no apology is necessary to be made for the insertion of it. The account was lately given to me by a very respectable gentleman who was personally acquainted with all the members of the court.

Soon after *William Woodside*, of Brunswick, had obtained a commission of Justice of the Peace, for the county of Cumberland, [Francis Barnard being Gouverneur of the Province,] Mr.

John Orr, a townsman of his, gave out some hints, that he supposed the Governor had been deceived in granting the commission, and that Woodside had shewed him, (the Governor,) some original letters from persons of distinction in England, to Woodside's Father, as made and sent to him, and thereby rendering him a person of consequence and importance. At a court of General Sessions of the Peace held at Falmouth, at the same time of the Inferior Court, of C. P. Woodside attended and complained to them of this conduct of *Orr*, upon the act against libelling and lying—And David Wyer, who at that court acted as king's attorney, was employed to draw up the complaint in writing in a formal manner directed to the Court, (the grand jury having been dismissed)—Woodside seemed very urgent that this business should be brought to a hearing.—But as Mr. Orr was a reputable townsman, it was agreed that the business should be discussed in an evening at the long room at Freeman's the innholder, where the court in those days always dined. The members of the Court of Sessions—the gentlemen of the bar, and some of the most respectable gentlemen of the town were notified of the time and place and desired to attend. Mr. Orr had some how obtained a printed copy of the proceedings of a treaty between the commissioners of the government and the eastern Indians, where complaints were made by the Indians against Woodside for selling them *brass rings* for *gold rings* intended to be used by way of offsett to his spotless character. After the gentlemen to the number of 30 and upwards had assembled, it was agreed that *Jere. Powell* should be president of the meeting, and declare the decisions of the meeting upon such points as were discussed, and Orr was to make such satisfaction, by way of acknowledgement, as the company should adjudge reasonable, and might consist with the dignity of the Justice to accept—and two or three of the gentlemen of the bar, upon each side, were to argue and make observation upon the occasion. Some punch and wine were introduced for the use of the company and the litigants. The charge of *scandalum magnatum* was then read by the king's attorney—and expiated. The gentlemen of the bar, present, were Mr. Chipman, of Marblehead—Mr. Pyncheon, of Salem—Daniel Farnham, of Newbury—Samuel Livermore, of Portsmouth, and some others not now recollected—and after the subject matter

had been discussed, replied to, and remarked upon, for an hour or two, President Powell, by the consent of Mr. Justice Woodside, put the following question, to the members of the Grand Court—That if they had received no opinion to the prejudice of Justice Woodside, from the reports John Orr had circulated of him, he (Woodside) would be satisfied and surcease any further prosecution of the business—and each one was seriatim to deliver his opinion, and the President was then to declare publicly the decision. It was amusing to observe the great attention of Woodside during the period the members were delivering with great gravity their sentiments on this important occasion, some of which were lengthy, after which the President declared, that it was the sentiments of a large majority, that *this grand assembly entertained no opinion to the prejudice or disadvantage of Justice Woodside, from any thing that John Orr had said respecting him!* The punch and wine first brought in being consumed, conversation was had about the reckoning, and as the meeting was held at the desire of Woodside and Orr, it was proper that they should pay the reckoning. The general question was pretty soon decided—but then a question was made, in what proportion? Many and perhaps the larger part were about to decide that Orr should pay a pistareen, and Woodside the residue—but the President fearing it would put a period to the present good humour which subsisted between the parties, proposed, (as it was the usage in those times, when a gentleman of note first received a commission to make a Treat to his particular friends and acquaintance) that Justice Woodside should pay the reckoning, called the shewing, upon opening his commission.—To this Mr. Justice Woodside cordially assented. Whereupon the President ordered in a double bowl of punch and three or four bottles of wine, to drink his health; and Mr. Longfellow, the Clerk of the Court, then read aloud the commission of William Woodside, for a Justice of the Peace for Cumberland county—the gentlemen all standing up while the commission was in reading.

The shewing was said to be about a *Josephus*.

ACCOUNT OF THOMAS BIRD'S TRIAL.

Some time in June or July, 1789, a small vessel of about 20 or 30 tons burthen, came to Casco Bay, and the persons on board

entered into a barter traffick with the inhabitants of Cape Elizabeth. Such suspicious circumstances were circulated respecting them, that the persons who came in her—*Jackson*, an American, originating from Newton, Mass., *Hans Hanson*, a Swede, and *Thos. Bird*, an English or Irishman—were apprehended, and brought before the Supreme Judicial Court, then sitting at Falmouth, near the close of the Court, for examination. From whose examinations, taken down in writing, it appeared that the vessel they came in belonged to one *Hodges*, of England;—that under the command of Capt. *Connor* they had been trading off the coast of Africa;—that, owing to the arbitrary and abusive conduct of the Captain, they had killed him, and came off with the vessel, with such effects as were on board, to America.—They were then severally told, that they were under no necessity to relate, or make answer to a question that would criminate themselves. *Bird*, after this caution, appeared very open and frank, and acknowledged that he fired the gun, loaded with one or more balls, in the night time, that killed Capt. *Conner*, and seemed to palliate or justify his conduct on account of the Captain's conduct. Upon this, the Supreme Judicial Court committed them to the Jail in Falmouth, for the piratical murder of *Conner* on the high seas.

At this period, the Supreme Judicial Court of the several States in the Union, with the *maritime* or *admiralty* Judge, were by an Ordinance of the old Congress, authorized to try piracy and felony, committed on the high seas, by the oaths of Grand and Petit Jurors, according to the common law: and the Massachusetts Legislature, in February, 1783, passed a law for carrying the Ordinance into effect. But before the next session of the Supreme Judicial Court in the county of Cumberland, an act of the Congress, under the Federal Constitution [unto whom the thirteen United States had ceded all their powers in maritime and admiralty matters] passed the Judiciary Act, establishing District, Circuit, and a Supreme Court. To the jurisdiction of the Circuit Court, piracies and felony on the high seas, and all other capital offences were committed—and to the District Court of Maine was committed all the powers of a Circuit Court of the

United States.—The District Judge of Maine was appointed in September, 1789; and the time for holding the first court was the first Tuesday of December, 1789, when the court met, and with its respective officers, viz. Henry Dearborn, the *Marshal*, William Lithgow, *District Attorney*, and Henry Sewall, *Clerk*, were then regularly inducted into office.—The second court was held in that part of Pownalborough, now Wiscasset, in March, 1790, where it was not thought expedient to do any thing with the person committed in Falmouth jail, for a capital offence on the high seas, except making arrangements, agreeable to the statute's direction, for a grand and three full petit jurors, to be summoned to the June District Court, then next to be held at Portland.

The Grand Jury, of whom Deacon Titcomb was foreman, found a bill against *Bird*, as principal, for the murder of *Conner*, on the high seas, and *Hanson*, as being present, aiding and abetting him therein. The prisoners, upon their arraignment and pleading not guilty, had *John Frothingham* and *William Syms* assigned as council, and a copy of the indictment and a list of the panel of jurors delivered them two full days before the day assigned for trial.—On Friday morning the trial commenced (to accommodate the public curiosity, in the meeting-house in the first parish, where the Rev. Thomas Smith and Samuel Dean officiated) and a petit or jury of trial, of whom Deacon Chase, of Pepperell [now called Saço] was foreman. *Jackson*, one of the accomplices, was improved as a witness, whose testimony, with the voluntary confession of *Bird*, taken in writing, before the Supreme Judicial Court, as before mentioned, and some other circumstances, as the stain of blood and the mark of the ball on board or in the cabin of the vessel, appeared satisfactory to the jury to return a verdict, about the close of the same day, against *Bird*, of being guilty.—The jury found *Hanson*, the other person, not guilty. And on Saturday morning (in the court-house) after a motion in arrest of judgment, made by *Syms*, because the latitude and longitude of the sea, where the crime was committed, was not named in the indictment, was overruled, sentence of death was pronounced on the prisoner convicted, and the clerk was

directed to issue a precept under the seal of the Court, directed to the Marshal, to carry the Judgment of the Court into execution—which the records of the District Court may more particularly shew. And execution was afterwards accordingly done by Marshal Dearborn and his assistants, some time about the last Friday of the same month of June, 1790.—As many of the inhabitants of Portland and the neighbouring towns may recollect, some doubts were had, whether, as all executions by death in Massachusetts, were by a statute made in 1777, to be carried into effect, by a precept from the Supreme Executive of the State, having a copy of the judgment of the Supreme Judicial Court thereto annexed, a similar precept ought not to be had, in capital cases, from the President of the United States.

But as before the Revolution, the clerks of the Supreme Court of Judicature, Court of Assize, and General Jail Delivery, had always issued precepts, by order of the court, for carrying into effect their judgment, in capital cases, and there being no special provision made in the statutes of the United States respecting that matter, it was concluded to be a necessary incident to a court, having jurisdiction of a crime, to issue all necessary precepts for carrying its judgment or sentences into execution. And it is supposed that the same mode has been ever since used upon similar cases, in the Circuit Court of Massachusetts.

As it was understood from Bird's counsel, that application would be made for a pardon, in consideration of its being the *first* capital conviction in the United States, in a court of the United States, after adopting the federal constitution, a copy of the indictment, and the proceedings thereon to the judgment and order for execution were immediately forwarded to President Washington, who then resided at New York. But he declined pardoning or suspending the time of execution to a later period than had been directed by the court.

OF

THE INDIAN WARS.

Although "the wars which the inhabitants of Falmouth have been engaged in, with the savages, can never be correctly given in history, nor the place in Casco Bay, where committed,"* be in all cases ascertained, I have thought it would be agreeable to the reader, to present him with the following view of them as collected from the respective histories mentioned in the margin; and (as near as can be) in the order of time in which the events took place.

 1675.

The same time that Philip began his hostilities in Plymouth colony, the Tarentines or eastern Indians were insulting the English settled in New Hampshire and in the province of Maine. They began with robbing the English, as they passed in their boats and canoes, and plundering their houses of liquors, ammunition and such moveables as they could easily carry off.†

In the month of September in this year, "a horrible outrage was committed upon the family of an antient man whose name was WAKELEY, an inhabitant of Casco Bay, who had several years before removed from Gloucester or Cape Ann, out of some discontent, which afterwards he often bewailed, resolved either to return back or remove to some securer place; but he was arrested by the sons of violence before he could effect his purpose.

"This old man, together with his wife, his son and his daughter in law, (then far advanced in pregnancy,) with three grand children, were cruelly murdered by those barbarous savages at one time; another of his grandchildren was taken alive and led into captivity. A daughter of his was said to have been carried to Narrhaganset, which shews that they joined with the southern Indians in the rebellion. When once these Indians had imbrued their hands in English blood, they were emboldened to the like bloody attempts in the adjacent places.

* Sullivan. † Hutchinson.

"This Wakeley lived so far from his neighbours, or else was encompassed with creeks or rivers, that no relief could presently be sent to him ; however, Lieut. Ingerson, of Casco,* the next day with a file of men, repaired to the place where his house stood, to see what was the reason of the fire they discerned the day before, where they found the house burnt to ashes, the bodies of the old man and his wife half consumed with the fire, the young woman killed and three of the grandchildren having their brains beat out, and their bodies laid under some oaken plank not far from the house ; one girl of about 11 years of age was carried captive by them, and having been carried up and down the country some hundred of miles, as far as Narraganset fort, was this last June returned back to Major Waldron, by one Squando, the Sagamore of Saco ; a strange mixture of mercy and cruelty.

"At Casco Bay, Lieut. Ingerson's son, with another man going out a fowling about this time, were both killed before they returned home, his father's house being burnt with many others thereabouts."

1676.

†"On the 11th of August, a party of Indians began their outrages at Casco in a most perfidious and treacherous manner, killing and carrying away captive to the number of 30 persons and burning their houses ; amongst whom was the family of one Anthony Bracket, an inhabitant of Casco, who was thought to have been killed, but he himself, with his wife and one of her five children carried away captive with a negro, did happily escape from their bloody and deceitful hands, in November next ensuing.

The following circumstances in the assault of Mr. Bracket, are thought "worthy a more particular remembering."

One of the Indians called Simon, (and the chief) of those who were concerned in the assault had been confined in Dover

*Ingerson lived on a point of land on the east side of Presumpscot river in what has since been called New Casco.—*Sullivan*.

†The accounts for this and the preceding year are taken from Hubbard.

prison, from whence a little before he made his escape and came with a counterfeit pass to Casco, where he acquainted him with this Mr. Bracket and often frequented his house. "Upon the 9th of August some of the Indians having killed his cow, Simon promised to bring them to him; meantime they, of the place, sent two men to Major Waldron's at Dover, to complain of this injury done by the Indians; but before their return, very early in the morning on the 11th of August, Simon with a party of Indians came to Mr. Bracket's house, and told him these were the Indians that had killed his cow, but as soon as he had said that, the Indians went farther into his house and took off all the guns they could see. Bracket asked them what was the meaning of that, Simon replied, that so it must be, asking him withal, whether he had rather serve the Indians or be slain by them, to which he answered, that if the case were so, he would rather choose to serve them than be killed by them. Simon replied then they must be bound, which was presently done. The said Bracket, his wife and a negro, were all bound by the Indians: his wife had a brother, who offering to resist was killed forthwith; the rest, with five children were led away prisoners."

The manner of their escape, is thus related by Hubbard:—

"The Indians that led them captive, having brought them to the north side of Casco Bay, news was brought to them of the surprisal of Arowsic's house in Kennebeck, with all the stores therein, which did so rejoice them, that they made all haste to share in the good things there to be had. Thus eager to be gone, they promised Bracket and his wife that they also should have a share therein if they would make haste after them, bringing along a burthen allotted to each of them. The woman having a little before observed an old birch canoe lying by the water side, hoped it was an opportunity providence offered for their escape; whereupon she first prudently asked the Indians to let the negro their own servant (at the same time carried captive by them) help them to carry their burthen, which was granted; then she begged of them a piece or two of meat, which was not denied them. Thus being furnished with help and provision, the Indians leaving them behind to come after with their several bur-

thens, and a young child, they could not but look upon it as a *nutus Divinus*, to bid them shift for themselves. The woman also found a needle and thread in the house, with which she mended the canoe, while they tarried on that side of the bay, in which they soon ventured to get away, which prosperously succeeded; for in that old canoe they crossed a water eight or nine miles broad, and when they came on the south side of the bay, they might have been in as much danger of other Indians, that had lately been about Black Point, and had taken it; but they were newly gone. So things on all sides thus concurring to help forward their deliverance, they came safely to the flat at Black-Point, where also by special providence they met with a vessel bound for Piscataqua, that came into that harbour but a few hours before they came thither, by which means they arrived safe in Piscataqua river soon after; all which circumstances are very worthy to be noticed."

"In another side of the town, as three persons were going to reap at Anthony Bracket's, passing from an house where they left their canoe, met with *John Mountjoy* and one *Wakely*, to whom they told what had happened, and soon after they heard two guns fire, whereby it seems two men were killed; wherefore coming back towards *Thomas Bracket's*, where they had left their canoe, they saw him shot down by the Indians; one of the three, not so well able to run, hid himself in the bushes, in hope to make his escape more conveniently afterwards, which, accordingly he did; but in the mean time he saw the Indians carry away *Thomas Bracket's* wife and children. Soon after, the three men aforesaid got safe to *Mr. Mountjoy's* Garrison; but not trusting to the security of that Garrison, they soon after repaired to an island in the bay, called *James Andrews' island*. One *George Lewis* and his wife tarried all this time in their house till the next day, when they had opportunity to get safe to the island aforesaid, together with the two men that were now returned from *Major Waldern's*; whither they had been sent, but too late, to make complaint of the Indian that had counterfeited his pass to travel into these parts, and had done this mischief.

The day after, one George Felt, suspecting the worst, by reason of a smoke he saw on the opposite side of the town, took his wife and children into a canoe, to see what the matter was; but when he came near a point of land, not far off, he found several of his neighbours' goods, which made him conclude that their owners were killed, and which was a sufficient warning to him likewise to fly for his life, which he did to the same island. After a number of them had escaped thither, they recollected that they had left powder behind them in one or two places; whereupon they determined to venture a party of them in the night, to prevent the Indians from having advantage thereby, and for their own defence, if occasion should require; accordingly their attempt succeeded well, for they brought away a barrel of powder from the house of one Wells, and likewise a considerable quantity out of a chest in a store-house, where the Indians had been ransacking, and had taken things out of the other end of the chest yet overlooked the powder. In this surprisal of the plantation in *Casco Bay*, called *Falmouth*, there were 34 persons killed and carried into captivity.

* * * * *

“When the aforesaid exploits were done by the Indians about *Casco Bay*, several of the inhabitants removed to *Jewel's island*, where they hoped to be more secure from the Indians, but the barbarous enemy, finding so little resistance made against them on the main land, a considerable party of them came with their canoes to destroy that island also, about three weeks after the above-mentioned mischief.

There was a fortified house upon the island, where the English that either kept upon the island, or repaired thither, hoped to secure themselves. But at the time the Indians assaulted the place, many of the English were absent, and few left in the gar- rison but women and children. Some were gone to other places to fetch Indian corn, others were in a boat, employed about fish, amongst whom was one *Richard Pots*, with two more.

The wife of the said *Pots* was washing by the water side; where she was occupied with her children, and carried away in sight of her husband, who was not a little distressed with that

and spectacle, but was incapable of affording any relief to his wife or children. One of these little innocents, espying his father in the boat, ran into the water, calling for help; but an Indian was running after him to catch him up; the poor man, in a great agony, being within half a gun shot, was about to fire upon the Indian, but fearing he might wound, or perhaps kill his child, which the villain had seized and was carrying off, he forbore, chusing rather to have him carried away alive than expose him to the loss of his life or limbs by shooting at the Indian.

"It is said some of the Indians were killed by those in the garrison. 'Tis mentioned that a lad at one shot killed two or three of them; some guns were found afterwards under the fort, which were supposed to have belonged to some of the Indians that were killed. Some that were abroad when the fort was assaulted, desperately broke in through the Indians, whereby at the last many people were preserved. Some flying away from Jewel's Island, in a canoe, towards Richmond's Island, met with a ketch, to which they made known the distress the people were in, who therefore went to the place, and took in all the people they found there, and carried them off to a place of more safety. Yet there were several persons said to be killed, and carried away at that time, viz. three men, who were known to be killed, two women and two children, that are supposed to be yet alive, though in the enemy's power.

"From thence they went to Spurwink, where they assaulted one place or more, and killed one man, wounded another, and carried another away captive. * * * * *

"Within a while after, or about the same time, another fatal accident befel 6 or 7 persons belonging to Casco; for upon the 23d of September, some persons that belonged to a sloop or shallop, that were pressed into the service, were desirous to save some of their provisions, to which end they first made their address to Capt. Hathorn (under whom they were ordered to serve) desiring they might be released; the Captain told them he could not do it, but desired them to have patience for a while; they told him they must and would go, else their families must starve at home; the Captain told them further of the danger

and bid them not stir at their peril. However, go they would, and soon after went to Mountjoy's Island, to fetch sheep, where they landed seven men. But the Indians suddenly fell upon them, when they betook themselves to the ruins of a stone house, where they defended themselves as long as they could; but at last they were all destroyed either with stones cast in upon them, or with the enemy's shot, except one, who though at first it was hoped his wounds were not mortal, yet soon after died thereof. Amongst these was one George Felt, much lamented, who had been more active than any man in those parts against the Indians; but at last he lost his own life amongst them, in this too desperate an adventure."

"On the 12th of October following, near an hundred of the Indians made an assault upon Black Point, all the inhabitants being gathered into one fortified place, which a few hands might have defended against all the Indians on that side of the country;" but one Mug, the leader of the Indians, "who had from a child been well acquainted with the English, and had lived some years in English families," and at this time shewed some courtesy to them, offered a treaty to Mr. Josselyn, chief of the garrison, and "promised liberty for all that were there, to depart with their goods, upon surrender of the place."

"The said Josselyn reports, that when he came back from his treating with Mug, all the people were fled away out of the garrison, having carried away their goods, by water, before his return, insomuch that having none but his household servants to stand by him, he was capable of making no resistance, and so surrendered."—Thus far Hubbard.

1686.

There is no account of further wars in this part of the country, until the year 1686, when Sir Edmund Andross was appointed Governor of Massachusetts. There were no doubt frequent hostilities committed, but there are none of the particulars, which took place between 1676 and 1686, preserved. In 1676, there was a peace made between the government at Boston, and the Indians of Penobscot: whether the influence of

that treaty extended to all the Savages, or whether they had other motives to peace, is now unknown*.

In 1689, the Savages again attacked the eastern country, and Col. Church was employed in the command of forces raised near Boston, to support the people at Casco Bay. His orders were from Thomas Danforth, President of the Province of Maine. He was to rendezvous at Falmouth, in Casco Bay. There was also an order from Governor Bradstreet, who had been elected by the people, after Sir Edmund Andross was sent away. By this commission he was to rendezvous at Falmouth; to have under his command captains Willard and Hall, and to make war against the savages in and about Casco Bay.

There was then a sort of some consequence at Casco; and when col. Church arrived at what is now Portland, he received intelligence that there were 700 French and Indians on the Island, assembled for the purpose of taking the fort. The next day there was an engagement between the troops under Church and the Indians. There is no account of this action, excepting what Church gives in his history, and he has, from his being unacquainted with the country, described the place where it happened in such a manner, that it is very difficult now to fix upon it with any degree of certainty. He says that he carried his army unto the woods before day, and after fixing his scouts, he returned to town; when after sunrise, one of Bracket's sons informed him that the enemy were in his father's orchard.

It is clear from this circumstance, that the Indians must have gone either up Fore River and landed above the town, or have gone up Back Cove, and landed at the head of it. The latter may be believed to be the most probable, because Church says, that he fought the Indians across the river, and was informed that they had men round the head of it, to go into town; and we may well suppose this river to be the creek which runs up from the water of Back Cove. Besides this, the Indians drew off to the northward, which they could not have done, if they were on the south side of Fore River. The action was termi-

* Sullivan.

† Mather says capt. Bracket was killed.

nated in favor of Church; and though his troops suffered very much, yet he saved the town, and the whole eastern country by that action. There were no more attempts made by the savages on Falmouth in that year*.

1689.

Extract of a letter, written by a gentleman of Casco.

"Many were the outragings and insultings of the Indians upon the English while Sir Edmund Andros was Governor. At North Yarmouth and other places at the Eastward, the Indians killed sundry cattle, came into houses and threatened to knock the people on the head; and at several times gave out reports that they would make a war upon the English, and that they were animated to do so by the French. The Indians behaving themselves so insultingly gave just occasion of great suspicion. In order for the finding out the truth, and to endeavour the preventing of a war, Captain Blackman a Justice of the Peace, with some of the neighbourhood of Saco River, seized several Indians, that had been bloody, murderous Rogues in the first Indian War, being the chief ringleaders, and most forward to do mischief. The said Captain Blackman seized to the number of between sixteen and twenty, in order for their examination, and to bring in the rest to a treaty. The said Blackman soon sent the said Indians with a good guard, to Falmouth in Casco Bay, there to be secured until orders could come from Boston concerning them."

1690.

In the spring of this year, the savages attacked the town again. There was a fort near the water side, where Deering's house now stands, and another on the hill, near where the burying ground now is; and another on the rocky ground, south from the place where the first meeting house stands. The two last mentioned, were not very capable of defence; the people abandoned the one near where the burying ground is; and in order to injure the assailants, placed a burning match in a hole bored into a barrel which contained gun-powder, with a hope,

* Sullivan.

† Mather Magnolia. ‡ ibid.

that, as the Indians entered, the powder would kindle, and give them an explosion. But the first who entered, espied the match, and extinguished it. They then proceeded, and carried the fort by the water side by an assault, and the other surrendered. By this success, one hundred people fell into their hands, and the town was desolated. The slain had no funeral solemnities, though their bones were gathered up by Col. Church the next year, and laid under the earth. The country then being under the government of Massachusetts Province, measures were adopted for its protection. A strong fort was erected, near the water side in Portland, called Fort Loyal, and commanded by capt. Tyng. Divers other forts and garrisons were made in the town, by which the inhabitants were generally protected, and the town was increased in number of inhabitants*.

CASCO LOST.

“ About the beginning of May 1690, the French and Indians between four and five hundred were seen at Casco, in a great fleet of canoes passing over the bay ; but not seeing or hearing any more of them for two or three weeks together, the Casconians flattered themselves with hopes that they were gone another way. But about May 16, those hopes were over ; for one Gresson a Scotchman, then going out early, fell into the mouths of these hungry savages. It proved no kindness to Casco, though it proved a great one to himself, that a commander so qualified as Capt. Williard, was called off two or three days before. But the officers of the place now concluding that the whole army of the enemy were watching for an advantage to surprize the town, resolved that they would keep a strict watch for two or three days, to make some further discovery before they sallied forth. Notwithstanding this, one Lieut. Clark, with near thirty of their stoutest young men, would venture out as far as the top of an hill in the entrance of the wood, half a mile distant from the town. The outlet from the town to the wood, was through a lane that had a fence on each side, which had a certain block house at one end of it ; and the English were suspicious, when they came to enter the lane, that the Indians were lying behind

* Sullivan.

the fence, because the cattle stood staring that way, and would not pass into the wood as they used to do. This mettlesome company then ran up to the fence with a huzza! thinking thereby to discourage the enemy, if they should be lurking there; but the enemy were so well prepared for them, that they answered them with an horrible vengeance, which killed the Lieutenant with thirteen more upon the spot, and the rest escaped with much ado unto one of the garrisons. The enemy then coming into the town, beset all the garrisons at once, except the fort; which were manfully defended, so long as their ammunition lasted; but that being spent without a prospect of a recruit, they quitted all the four garrisons, and by the advantage of the night got into the fort. Upon this the enemy setting the town on fire, bent their whole force against the fort, which had by it a deep gully that contributed not a little unto the ruin of it; for the besiegers getting into that gully, lay below the danger of our guns. Here the enemy began their mine which was carried so near the walls that the English, who by fighting five days and four nights, had the greatest part of their men killed and wounded* (Capt. Lawrence mortally among the rest,) began a parley with them.

Articles were agreed, that they should have liberty to march unto the next English town, and have a guard for their safety in their march; and the French commander, lifting up his hand, swore by the everlasting God for the performance of these articles. But the agreement was kept as those that were made with Hugonots used to be. The English being first admonished by the French that they were all rebels for proclaiming the Prince of Orange their King, were captived, and many of them cruelly murdered by the Indians. Only some of them (and particularly Major Davis) were carried unto Canada where the gentry very civilly treated them. The garrisons at Papodock, Spurwink, Black Point and Blue Point, were so disanimated at these disasters, that without orders they drew off immediately

* When Gov. Phips, accompanied by the famous Benjamin Church, went from Boston to build a Fort at Pemaquid in 1792, they stopped at Casco in their way and buried the bones of the dead, and took off the great guns that were there.

to Saco twenty miles within Casco, and from Saco in a few days also they drew off to Wells twenty miles within the said Saco ; and about Wells drew off as far as Lieut. Storer's*."

1694.

"The Indians (as the captives inform us) being hungry, and hardly bestead, (accommodated,) passed through deserted Casco, where they espied several horses in Capt. Bracket's orchard. Their famished squaws begg'd them shoot the horses, that they might be revived with a little roast meat; but the young men were for having a little sport before their supper. Driving their horses into a pond, they took one of them, and furnished him with an halter suddenly made of the main and the tail of the animal, which they cut off. A son of the famous Hegan was ambitious to mount this Pegasean steed ; but being a pitiful horseman, he ordered them for fear of his falling, to tie his legs fast under the horse's belly. No sooner was this beggar set on horseback, and the spark in his own opinion, thoroughly equipt, but the mettlesome horse furiously and presently ran with him out of sight. Neither *horse* nor *man* were ever seen any more ; the astonished tawnies howled after one of their nobility, disappearing by such an unexpected accident. A few days after they found one of his *legs* (and that was *all*) which they buried in Capt. Bracket's cellar, with abundance of lamentation†."

1698—9.

Jan. 14. A treaty which Gov. Phips made with "the Indian Kings of the East" in 1693, but which they did not faithfully observe, was this year "renewed, ratified and confirmed, at Mare's Point in Casco Bay, subscribed by Moxus and a great number more‡

1702.

At Casco Bay, the Indians came together, being upwards of 500 besides Frenchmen, commanded by Monsieur Bobasier, who had ransacked & laid waste several settlements, and being flush-

* Mather's Magnalia.

† Mather's Magnalia.

‡ Ibid.

ed with success, and having one great sloop and two shallops and much plunder, attempted to undermine the fort by the water side, in which they proceeded two days and two nights, and would have effected their design if they had not been prevented by the arrival of Capt. Southack, who raised the seige, made them bring their sloops, with all their stores and plunder—reduced their shallops, and shattered their navy, which was upwards of 200 canoes.

1703.

Governor Dudley had a conference at Casco, with delegates from the tribes of Norridgewalk, Penobscot, Pigwacket, Penocook and Amarisoggin, who assured him, that they had not the most distant thought of breaking the peace; that the union was “firm as a mountain, and should continue as long as the sun and moon.” But while they made these assurances, they were strongly suspected of hostile intentions.

Whether such suspicions were well founded or not, in the space of about six weeks after, a body of 500 French and Indians in various parties, attacked all the settlements from Casco to Wells, and killed and took 130 people, burning and destroying all before them.—Indeed, “the whole eastern country was in a conflagration, no house standing, or garrison unattacked*.”

1712.

In the spring after the peace of Utrecht was known in America, the Indians sent in to Maj. Moody, at Casco, to pray that there might be a peace between the English and them: also proposed a treaty to be held there—but the Governor thought it more to his honor to oblige them to come to Portsmouth†.

1723.

In April, the Indians killed and took eight persons at Falmouth and Scarborough. Among the dead was the Serjeant of the fort, Chubb, whom they took to be Capt. Harmon, and no less than fifteen of them, aimed at him at the same time and lodged eleven bullets in his body. This was lucky for the rest, many more escaping to the fort than would have done‡.

* Holmes' Amer. Annals.

† Hatchinson.

‡ Ibid.

1725.

A cessation of arms was agreed upon, and four delegates came soon after to Boston and signed a treaty.

INDIANS' CRUELTY TO CAPTIVES.

Their cruelty was chiefly exercised upon children, and such aged, infirm or corpulent persons as could not bear the hardships of a journey through the wilderness. If they took a woman far advanced in pregnancy, their knives were plunged into her bowels. An infant, when it became troublesome, had its brains dashed out against the next tree or stone. Sometimes to torment the wretched mother, they would beat the child till almost dead, or hold it under water till its breath was just gone, and then throw it to her to comfort and quiet it. If the mother could not readily still its weeping, the hatchet was buried in its skull. A captive, wearied with the burden laid upon his shoulders, was often sent to rest the same way. * * * Sometimes a fire would be kindled, and a threatening given out against one or more, though there was no intention of sacrificing them, only to make sport of their terror. * * * If a captive appeared sad and dejected, he was sure to meet with insult; but if he could sing and dance and laugh with his master, he was caressed as a brother. They had a strong aversion to negroes, and generally killed them when they fell into their hands. * * * A sale among the French of Canada was the most happy event to a captive, especially if he became a servant in a family; though sometimes there, a prison was their lot, till opportunity presented for their redemption; while the priests employed every seducing art to pervert them to the Popish religion, and induce them to abandon their country. These circumstances, joined with the more obvious hardships of travelling half naked and barefoot through pathless deserts, over craggy mountains and deep swamps, through frost, rain and snow, exposed by day and night to the inclemency of the weather, and in summer to the venomous stings of those numberless insects with which the woods abound; the restless anxiety of mind, the retrospect of past scenes of pleasure, the remembrance of distant friends, the bereavements

experienced at the beginning or during the progress of the captivity, and the daily apprehension of death, either by famine or the savage enemy ; these were the horrors of Indian captivity.

On the other hand, it must be acknowledged that there have been instances of justice, generosity and tenderness, during these wars, which would have done honour to a civilized people, *** They would sometimes "carry children on their arms and shoulders, feed their prisoners with the best of their provisions, and pinch themselves rather than their captives should want food."

In thus preserving the lives and health of their prisoners, they doubtless had a view of gain. But the most remarkably favorable circumstance in an Indian captivity, was their decent behaviour to women. I have never read, nor heard, nor could find by inquiry, that any woman who fell into their hands, was ever treated with the least immodesty, but testimonies to the contrary are very frequent*. Whether this negative virtue is to be ascribed to a natural frigidity of constitution, let philosophers inquire : the fact is certain.

BELKNAP.

For particular instances of cruelty, see *Mather's Magnalia*.—One only of many I will here transcribe.

MARY PLAISTED.

Mary Plaisted, the wife of Mr. James Plaisted, was made a captive by the Indians, about three weeks after her delivery of a male child. They then took her with her infant, off her bed, and forced her to travel, in this her weakness, the best part of a day, without any respect of pity. At night, the cold ground, in the open air, was her lodging ; and for many a day she had no nourishment but a little water, with a little bear's flesh, which rendered her so feeble, that she, with her infant, were not far

* Mary Rowlandson, who was captured at Lancaster in 1675, has this passage in her narrative : " I have been with these roaring lions and savage bears, that feared neither God nor man, nor the devil, by day and night, alone and in company, sleeping all sorts together ; and yet not one of them ever offered me the least abuse of unchastity in word or action. Other testimonies might be added.

from being totally starved. Upon her cries to God, there was at length some supply sent in, by her master's taking a moose, the broth whereof recovered her. But she must now travel many days through woods and swamps, and rocks, and over mountains and frost, and snow, until she could stir no farther. Sitting down to rest, she was not able to rise, until her diabolical master helped her up, and then took her child from her, and carried it unto a river, where stripping it of the few rags it had, he took it by the heels, and against a tree dashed out his brains, and flung it into the river. So he returned unto the miserable mother, telling her, *she was now eased of her burthen, and must walk faster than she did before.*



PART SECOND.

PORTLAND.

PRESENT STATE OF THE TOWN OF PORTLAND.

THE town of Portland is about three miles long, and upon an average about three quarters of a mile wide. It contains within its limits (exclusive of streets, and what is covered with water) 2151 acres of land, and 6 acres of marsh, and at present, 8581 persons*.

There are now the following public buildings in the town, viz : a State House—an elegant Brick Court House—a large Stone Gaol—a large three story Brick Academy†—a large three story Brick Building belonging to the Bank of Portland—a like Brick Building formerly erected for an Insurance Office, but now owned by the Cumberland Bank, and occupied as a Bank, a Custom House, and other Offices—Ten Houses of Public Worship, viz : 3 for Congregationalists—1 for Baptists—1 for Episcopalians—1 for Methodists—1 for Union Society—1 for Independent Methodists—1 for Friends—and 1 for Universalists—5 School Houses—700 Dwelling Houses ; in, or adjoining which, are 61 Shops‡—260 other Shops—306 Barns—66 Ware Houses—11 Bake Houses—6 Distill-Houses—7 Tan-Houses—7 Slaughter Houses—1 Iron Works and Furnace—94 oth-

* This is according to the last census, 1820. By the census of 1810, the town then contained 7169. In 1800—3704. And in 1790, but 240.

† The two upper stories of this building are now occupied by Masonic Lodges.

‡ A gentleman has sent me an account of the number of buildings in this town, in the year 1797, which I think proper to note here, as follows, viz :—dwelling houses, 390 ; mechanics' shops, 86 ; barns and out-houses, 288 ; merchants' stores and shops, 78 ; offices, 5 ; rope factories, 3 ; distilleries, 2 ; meeting houses, 4 ; school-houses, 2 ; court-house and gaol.

er Buildings—a Post-Office—15,583 Tons of Vessels—392,096 superficial Feet of Wharves—a Library, belonging to a number of persons associated for its support, containing about 1200 Volumes—an Insurance Office—Institution for Savings—and 27 other Institutions and Societies, (as hereafter particularized) besides Religious Societies—6 Engines—7 Public Schools*, viz. 4 Masters' Schools; 3 Mistress' Do.; and about 40 Private Schools.

Accounts of the Societies here follow :—

RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

1.

The First Congregational Society.

This Society is coeval with the town of Falmouth, being what remained of it, after the separation of other Societies taken therefrom. At the incorporation of the town of Portland, the Rev. Mr. Smith, and the Rev. Mr. (late Doct.) Deane, were Colleague Pastors. Mr. Smith died, May 23, 1795; and Doctor Deane, Nov. 12, 1814. [See page.14.]

2.

The Second Congregational Society.

This Society was incorporated March 17, 1788. The Rev. Mr. Kellogg, was the first Pastor. He was ordained Oct. 1, 1788. The Rev. Mr. Payson was ordained as a Colleague with him, Dec. 16, 1807. A dissolution of this connection took place, in Dec. 1811; in consequence of which, the gentleman last mentioned, became, and now continues to be, the sole Pastor.

3.

The Third Congregational Society.

The Third Congregational Society, was incorporated March 8, 1808. It had no settled Minister, until March 14, 1810, when

* While the printers are preparing the types for this page, it appears by an advertisement of the School Committee, that an additional School is soon to be established, to consist of scholars selected from the other schools, "for their proficiency and good behaviour;" and it is required of the Instructor, "that he be well qualified to teach the English, Latin, and Greek Languages, Mathematicks, Composition and Elocution, to the extent usually taught in Academies."

a Church was formed, and the Rev. Nathan S. S. Beeman ordained as Pastor of the said Church and Congregation. About a year after, his health became impaired, and he took a journey to the Southward for the improvement of it. He was gone about ten months, and having found the climate more favorable to his health than this, he requested, and, by agreement of his society and a mutual Council called for the purpose, obtained a regular dismissal in June, 1812. Previous to this, the Society being destitute of a Minister, the Rev. Mr. Kellogg, whose pastoral connection with the second church and congregation in Portland had been dissolved, was employed to minister to such as were disposed to assemble in the Meeting-House of said Society; but those who were members of the Church all left it and went for religious instruction to the Meeting-House of the second Parish*. Those who remained formed a new Society, under the denomination of the Chapel Congregational Society—but the former Society continued in existence until February, 1814, when, by agreement with the members of the Chapel Congregational Society, who had purchased the pews of all the members of the third Society, not desirous of being united with them, made a joint application to the Legislature for an act to set off and annex to the new Society those members who had joined in the formation of it, and to dissolve the said third Congregational Society, on certain terms and conditions mentioned in said act. Their request was complied with, and the Society was thereupon dissolved.

4.

Chapel Congregational Society.

This Society was formed some time before the 18th March, 1812, partly by some who had been members of the third Congregational Society and partly by others, who had joined them, when a church was formed, and the Rev. Elijah Kellogg, then installed as the pastor of the same.

The Society was incorporated the 24th Oct. following. The Rev. Thomas Murdock having received and accepted a call to

*They were sometime after received as members of the Church in said Parish.

settle, as a colleague with Mr. Kellogg, was ordained on the 29th Sept. 1819—but by agreement with the church and congregation, and by a mutual Council called for the purpose, he was, on or about the 28th March last (1821) regularly dismissed—so that Mr. Kellogg is now sole pastor of that church.

5.

Episcopalian Society.

[See page 16.]

6

Friends.

It may not be amiss to observe, as to the Society of this denomination, that it originated in England, A. D. 1644—having for its head George Fox, born at Drayton, in July, 1624.

In about seven years, the preachers of their principles increased in number to such a degree that no less than sixty ministers were raised up in Great Britain, and before the close of that century were spread in most of the European Kingdoms and in America. Adherents to them first came to New England in 1656. Here, as well as in England, they met with cruel persecutions, which it would be foreign to my design to set forth.

Before the year 1696 they held meetings as other christians for worship, on the first day of the week; also at other times as occasions required. At an annual meeting that year, it was recommended to Friends living at a distance, to hold meetings in their families; and for the regular administration of discipline and other helps, they established in their Society four other kinds of meetings, viz. Preparative, Monthly, Quarterly and yearly meetings. In these worship and business were connected.

The authority of the first was only to judge of the propriety of carrying the matters before it to the higher meetings, at which deputies, consisting of persons of both sexes, are appointed to remove it to the next in order, and there join in the transaction of any other business that may regularly come before them. The first meeting in the State of Maine was held in the upper part of York, in Dec. 1662, by three women, who had

been prosecuted and whipped at Dover, in N. H. (viz. Anna Coleman, Mary Tomkins and Alice Ambrose.)

Soon after, another was held at Berwick—but no account of any other meeting can be found for more than 60 years, when in October, 1730, one was held by a few families found in Kittery.

In 1743 a meeting for worship was set up in Falmouth, and in 1750 one was regularly established in Berwick.

The next was established in Windham, in 1779. After this, meetings were multiplied in different parts of the State, when, in 1790, the present Society in Portland was established. It is unnecessary to enumerate the many meetings that have been established since. I will only add, that the most general awakening, or, in the language of the Society, "the most general conviction, that has ever taken place in Maine, happened during the Revolutionary War, principally through the instrumentality of David Sands, late of Cornwall, in the State of New York, an eminent minister of this Society."

The foregoing account was taken from a more particular one, handed to me by a respectable member of the Portland Society, and though it may be considered as principally historical, will, I flatter myself, be acceptable to the reader.

The tenets of the Society, and their mode of worship, are well known, as well as the spread of such Societies throughout the United States. Were it otherwise, I should think it improper to extend this article by an insertion of them. No further account therefore, I apprehend, will be expected.

7

The Methodists.

"The first Minister of this Denomination who visited Portland, was Rev. Jesse Lee, A. D. 1793. And in the following year, a Society of this order was formed, which continued under the care of Circuit Preachers, until the year 1804, when the Rev. Joshua Taylor, was stationed in the Society, and continued with them *two* years*. He was succeeded by Rev. Da-

* "According to the discipline of the Methodist Episcopal Church, their Ministers who belong to the Itinerant connection are not stationed more than two years successively, and often but one year, in the same place."

vid Batcheler, who continued *one* year. Rev. Joel Winch, came next, and was successful in laying the foundation of their present House of Worship, and tarried *two* years. Rev. Epaphras Kibby followed, and was with them *two* years. Rev. Martin Ruter, *one* year. Rev. John Lindsey, *one*. Rev. Daniel Fillemore, *two*. Rev. Eleazer Wells, *one*. Rev. Jacob Sanborn, *one*. Rev. Elijah Hedding, *one*. Rev. Charles Virgin, *one*; and Rev. Solomon Sias, *two* years. Rev. Elijah Kilborn, is the present Minister. Rev. Joshua Taylor, having located in Portland, still continues with this Society.

8

First Baptist Society in Portland.

This Society was incorporated February 12, 1820. By an act passed June, 1820, it is provided that any persons belonging to the town of Portland, desirous to become members of this Society, by giving notice thereof in writing to the Clerk of the Parish or Society they intend to leave, seven days at least before the annual meeting thereof, and being accepted by said first Baptist Society, shall from and after such acceptance become members of the same; and any person may cease to become a member of said Society by giving notice in writing to the Clerk of the same in manner aforesaid:

Provided, That in both cases such persons shall be holden to pay all taxes lawfully assessed on their polls or estates at the time of their joining or leaving said Society.

By the same act all the powers and privileges given to the other religious societies and proprietors of Meeting-Houses in Portland, by an act passed February 12, 1809, are extended to this society, and to the proprietors of the Meeting-House by them occupied.

“The first Baptist Church in this town was constituted July 24, 1801. The number of members at that time was ten; one of this number was Mr. Benjamin Titcomb, who was requested to take charge of them as their pastor the 28th Sept. following. In 1803 the first Baptist Meeting-House in Portland was erected by the Baptist Society. In 1804 Mr. Titcomb was dismissed to

the Baptist church in Brunswick, of which church he continues to be the pastor. His successor was the Rev. Josiah Convers, ordained October 21, 1807. At his request he was dismissed from the pastoral office, April 30, 1810.

After this, the Rev. Caleb Blood was requested by the church to take the pastoral care. With this request he complied and commenced his labors in June of the same year. In 1811 a new and capacious house of worship was erected.—Mr. Blood died March 6, 1814.”

The next Pastor was the Rev. Thomas B. Ripley, ordained July 24, 1816, and he is yet the Pastor of that Church.

9

Union Society.

On the 11th of January, 1810, “twelve persons, who had fellowship with each other,” and considered themselves as “born of God, and united in one spirit,” conformable as they conceived, to that of St. Paul, manifested in the fourth chapter of his epistle to the Ephesians, “embodied themselves together,” with a Pastor by the name of Elias Smith, and “mutually agreed to drop all party names by which professors of different denominations distinguished themselves in that day,” and, “from their belief in Christ, as the true Messiah, to resume the ancient name of *Christians*,” by which the disciples of Christ were called in the days of the apostles. According to these principles, they have fellowship and communion with christians of all descriptions. “Although the Church was gathered by Mr. Smith, they are not to be considered as embracing his peculiar tenets, any more than those of any other sectarians. They have no creed but the Scriptures—are under no ecclesiastical government; but endeavor, according to the best of their understanding, to decide all questions *according to the perfect law of liberty*.”

“Elder Smith continued with them over one year, and then moved to Philadelphia.” They soon after invited Elder Samuel Rand, “to take the pastoral care of the Church, who continues with them to the present time.”

In August, 1817, the Church, and others associated with

them, purchased the old Court House ; and have since made it a very neat and commodious house of worship. The Society was incorporated in April, 1821, by the name and style of " Union Society."

10

Independent Methodist Society.

This is not the name assumed by the Society, for they have not any yet ; but they are such in reality—not being under the discipline of the Methodist Episcopal Church, although they are Methodists by profession. They belonged in part, to the Society of Methodists in this town—from which, on the last Sabbath in January, A. D. 1819, fifty of them seceded. On the seventh day of February next following, they by agreement formed this Society, and admitted others to join them. After which, they engaged Mr. Timothy Wolcott, who had been an ordained Elder, and who had withdrawn his standing with them, to be, and he now is, their Minister. They have also appointed such Officers, and made such regulations, as they deemed proper, and have lately built a new Meeting House.

11.

The First Universal Society in Portland.

Though for many years there have been individuals in Portland, professing to believe in the Doctrine of " Redemption and Universal Salvation," who " have occasionally employed teachers, whose religious views they considered more congenial with their own, than those of the stated preachers of the several Churches ; they were never duly organized and associated for the regular support of the gospel, and their particular faith, till Feb. 12, 1821." They have been since, (viz. on the 12th April, 1821,) legally established as a Society, in the manner pointed out by a late law of the State, entitled " An Act concerning Parishes." Their present Minister is the Rev. Russell Streater. The Society has " made choice of such Officers for the year, as were deemed necessary," and appointed ' a Committee' to erect " a convenient House for Public Worship." " The lot, and some materials for the building, are purchased."

[Since writing the above, (about two months since,) the Society has erected, and completely finished, with a high Steeple, a very handsome Meeting House, seventy-five feet in length, and forty-four feet in width. A Bell, for said meeting-house, weighing 1236 pounds, has just arrived.]

OTHER SOCIETIES AND INSTITUTIONS;

Arranged according to the priority of time in which they were formed.

1

Portland Library.

This was originally established in 1763. It was revised in 1786, and re-established in 1806. A catalogue of the books, with a list of proprietors, and new regulations, were published in 1815, and republished with amendments in 1821. The number of members was not to be limited. New members are admitted by a major vote of the society present at any meeting; the vote to be determined by yeas and nays in writing, or by a standing committee of the proprietors. Every member is required to pay two dollars annually for the increase of the library. The present number, holding each a share is 78. It now contains about 1200 volumes.

2

Portland Academy.

This institution was incorporated in 1794. It has a large three story brick building, which, with the land on which it stands, cost \$7300. The two upper-stories are now occupied by masonic lodges. Its funds, which consist of bank stock and a loan certificate, produce an annual income, amounting with the rent of these two stories, to about \$240.* The salaries of the Preceptor and his assistant are now paid by the tuition money of the students. The Trustees meet monthly. The number of students is limited to 70.

* Some generous donations have been made to the Academy, but they cannot be correctly ascertained.

Portland Marine Society.

This society was designed "for the promotion of the knowledge of navigation and seamanship, and for the relief of decayed and disabled seamen, and that of poor widows and orphans of deceased seamen." It was incorporated in 1796. Its funds are about \$4000. The number of its members, is 62.

Portland Benevolent Society.

This society was incorporated in the year 1803. Its design was to relieve and assist those who might require relief in a manner different from that which is by law provided, for the support and employment of the poor. It was not to go into operation, until the sum subscribed should amount to \$6000. This sum was obtained by subscriptions, of from five to fifty dollars a year and one prompt payment of twenty dollars. Through the misfortune of some members, and the delinquency of others the funds drawing interest are now but little more than \$3000. This interest, with the annual contributions, which have amounted upon an average to \$100 a year, are the supports of the Society. Some private donations have aided it; but those since the establishment of the Society, have amounted only to 133 dollars. Managers are annually appointed to distribute the sums received. They meet once every month for this purpose.

Bible Society of Maine.

This was the fourth Bible Society established in the United States. (The first was at Philadelphia—the second at Hartford, Conn.—and the third at Boston.) It was formed in August 1809, and incorporated in March 1810. It has no funds that draw interest, but is supported by subscriptions, donations and contributions. The number of subscribers has been nearly two hundred, subject to the payment of one dollar annually, the chief of whom are inhabitants of Portland—but from divers causes, the number of efficient members has been much reduced (per-

*As the meetings of this Society, and of its Trustees, are holden in no other place than Portland, I have thought it fit to insert the account of it here.

haps one half.) The donations made to the Society since its establishment (including £100 from the British and Foreign Bible Society, and sums received from the Oxford Bible Society) amount to \$1987. The contributions at the annual meetings of the Society (when a Discourse or Address is delivered) have amounted, on an average, to \$86 a year. The Trustees meet once every two months, and have sub-committees for the purchase and distribution of Bibles, under their direction—but the extent of their business has been reduced by the recent establishment of *Independent Societies* in every county in the State, except that in the county of Oxford, which is *auxiliary* to this. By a vote of the Society, at a meeting held at Portland, on the 16th October, 1816, it became auxiliary to the American Bible Society.

6

Portland Female Society for Missionary Purposes.

This Society was instituted August 1st, 1809, "for the express purpose of aiding Missions." The present number of members is 121. None are to be admitted but such as sustain a good moral character, and whose views and motives they have reason to hope are right. No member is holden to pay more than one dollar a year. The members of it meet on the last Wednesday of every month. The time (more than what is necessarily employed in transacting the business of the Society) is devoted to religious exercises.

7

The Portland Foreign Mission Society.

This Society was originally instituted, Jan. 30, 1812, "for the purpose of raising money to aid the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions," in their design of sending Missionaries to the Heathen. It was not to continue its existence longer than three years, unless a majority of the members should by a new subscription see fit to renew it. It was renewed accordingly, May 15, 1816, under some new conditions and regulations; one of which was, that each member or donor might have his contribution applied, either to the purpose of aiding the American Board of Commissioners, agreea-

fly to its original design—of promoting the translation of the Holy Scriptures—or of educating Heathen children and youth:

It provides for an annual meeting, sermon or address, and contribution, at such time and place as the committee for conducting the business of the society may appoint; the contributions to be applied in equal proportion to the several purposes above-mentioned. Each member of the society had liberty to subscribe for the payment of such a sum annually as he saw fit. The number of original members was 51, and the amount of their annual subscription upwards of \$300. The present number is fifty, and the annual amount of their subscription \$120.

8.

Female Charitable Society.

This society was formed in 1812, and consisted at that time of but 20 members. The number now is 112. It is supported by their annual subscriptions, amounting to \$120, and an annual contribution made on the delivery of a discourse adapted to the occasion. It was formed "for the purpose of making clothing, and distributing the same to meritorious poor, and loaning bedding and clothes to the sick." It also, (during the summer months) "supports a school for female children."

9.

Baptist Female Missionary Society.

The object of this society, is to raise money "for the express purpose of aiding missions."

It was instituted Nov. 2, 1812. The members meet on the first Monday of every month, P. M. It is supported by subscriptions; each member subscribing such a sum to be paid annually as she shall see fit. None are admitted members but those who sustain a good moral character. The present number is 84. The annual subscriptions from 70 to 80 dollars.

10.

The Young Men's Society.

This was formed in 1814, for religious conversation and instruction. The members, eighteen in number, at first contrib-

ated monthly, but now quarterly, to raise a fund from which to relieve the needy and to afford aid in the education of indigent young men. They now have one who has his chief, if not only, support from it. The contributions have hitherto amounted from 125 to \$160 a year.

Society for suppressing Vice and Immorality.

A Society of this denomination was established this year (1814) and may yet be in existence—but as it seems to have been for some time past inactive, I have not numbered it in the list of other Societies.

11.

Auxiliary Tract Society.

This society was formed Jan. 1, 1815. It is supported by subscriptions of different sums, not less than one dollar paid annually. Each subscriber is entitled to receive the amount of his subscription in tracts at the cost.

If any remain on hand, after thirty days notice in one or more of the public newspapers, they may be distributed by the committee. Its annual meeting is on the first Wednesday of January. The officers are a President, Vice-President, Treasurer, Secretary, Collector, and Committee of purchase and distribution. The number of subscribers is 80, and the amount of the annual subscription, about eighty dollars.

12.

*Maine Charitable Mechanic Association.**

This society was instituted January 16, and incorporated June 14, 1815. The act of Incorporation renders it capable in law “to purchase, have, hold, use, take, possess, retain and enjoy, in fee simple or otherwise, any personal or real estate, not exceeding the value of \$10,000 in real estate and \$10,000 in personal estate,” and gives it power “to sell, alien and dispose of the same at their pleasure.

The objects contemplated by the society are “the promotion of industry, the encouragement of enterprize, and the amelioration of the condition of the unfortunate.” Its government is vest-

* As the meetings of this societies and of its trustees are holden in no other rplace than Portland. I have seen fit to insert the account of it here.

ed in a President, Vice-President, Treasurer, Secretary and nine Trustees. Each member pays one dollar annually. The number of members at the formation of the society was 132. There have been some admitted since.

The meetings of the association are on the first Tuesdays of April and October. Of the articles of its Constitution the following is the "conclusion": "It is recommended that all meetings of the association shall be opened with prayer to Almighty God, that he would condescend to meet with us, direct us, and bless us."

It has a fund of about \$300, drawing interest.

Every Apprentice, on arriving at twenty-one years of age, who shall have served his apprenticeship with fidelity and attention, is to be furnished with a certificate of approbation, in a form prescribed, under the hands of the President and Vice-President, and the seal of the association.

Under the government, and through the instrumentality of this association, with the aid of benevolent individuals, there was in September last, a library established, which is denominated

13

The Mechanics Library,

for the use of the Apprentices of the respective members. It now consists of 1200 volumes, and has 300 persons, who partake of its benefits.

14.

Maternal Association.

This is a Religious Association of Females who are mothers of children; and is designed for inculcating religious principles in their minds—or, in the words of their printed Constitution, "bringing them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord agreeably to their covenant engagements." The members meet once a month for reading, conversation and prayer; and once in three months are allowed to bring to the place of meeting such of their female children, as are between 4 and 14 years of age. A small contribution is made at each meeting, for the formation of a select Library. It was instituted Feb. 14, 1816. The present number of Members is sixty.

15.

Peace Society of Maine.*

This Society originated in 1816, and was organized by the establishment of a Constitution, and appointment of Officers, on the 31st January, 1817. It was the second of the kind in the State of Massachusetts, and the third in the U. S.; one in New-York being the first. The object of it is, "to exhibit in a clear and distinct manner, the pacific nature of the Gospel, and to diffuse a spirit of love and harmony, and an enlightened philanthropy and benevolence throughout the world;" in pursuance of which, they have procured and distributed, sundry tracts, and principally a series of Pamphlets, entitled, "The Friend of Peace." The Society may be considered as in an infant state; but it is hoped, that by suitable and sufficient nourishment, it will grow and become powerful, and with the help of similar societies, which are continually multiplying, hasten on the time when wars shall cease, and benevolence prevail, throughout the world. The number of its members is now but forty-two, including eight Clergymen, who are not "subject to any annual contribution or other expense." The rest pay one dollar a year. Each subscriber is entitled "to receive one half of his subscription, in such pamphlets or publications as the Society may procure, and at the lowest price."

Three of its members have lately died; one of whom, Doct. Appleton, was the first President of the Society. It has no other support than a contribution at its annual meetings, when a discourse or address is delivered to promote the object of the Institution.

16.

Portland Union Sabbath School Society.

The important object of this Society "is the moral and religious instruction of the young, by means of schools kept every Sabbath, at suitable seasons of the year, and during such time of the day, as may not be devoted to public worship."

It was instituted Sept. 6, 1816, under the name of "The Portland Sunday School Society," and its present Constitution established, under the above title, Jan. 21, 1821. Its officers, viz. a

* As the meetings of this society, and of its trustees, are holden in no other place than Portland, I have thought it fit to insert the account of it here.

President, Vice-President, Treasurer and Secretary, together with the Teachers and Supernumeraries for each School, are annually appointed at a meeting holden on the third Monday of March. The Instructors appoint one of their number as Superintendent of their respective Schools. To the discretion of the Superintendent and Teachers for the time being, is left the method of regulating and conducting the School. The several Ministers of the Gospel, in town, and the Female Teachers for the time being, are admitted members, and invited to attend the meetings of the Society.

The number of Members (besides these) is 94. The expenses of the Society, for the purchase of Books, &c. are defrayed as they occur, by voluntary contribution. In 1819, the Society had received, during the preceding year, \$219 25; and expended \$217 34.

I have had an opportunity to peruse the records of its proceedings, and am impelled to say, I felt an interest and satisfaction therein.

17.

Juvenile Benevolent Society.

This is a Female Society, which was instituted Dec. 25, 1816, and now consists of Sixty Members. They annually pay fifty cents each, which is applied to the benevolent purpose of clothing indigent children, and educating heathen youth. They meet once in every month.

18.

Female Society for promoting Christianity among the Jews.

The style of this Society fully expresses its object; and its funds are to be applied to it, "according to the discretion of the Board." They are raised by payment of ten dollars, which constitutes a member for life; or by paying annually a sum not less than fifty cents.

The members generally pay one dollar a year each—some more.

The present number is 100. It was instituted Feb. 11, 1817

Trustees of the Charity Fund in the First Parish.

A Fund of \$833 was raised by the subscription of the Ladies of said Parish, previous to the year 1818. They afterwards appointed two Gentlemen of the Parish, to manage the same.— These Trustees, of whom the Minister or Ministers of the Parish are always *ex officio* to be one, were incorporated for the purpose, Feb. 10, 1818. They, with some other Gentlemen of the Parish, have contributed by subscription, the sum of \$610, for the increase of the funds, which now of course amount to \$1443. The interest thereof (or the income only) is to be applied by the Trustees, “in assisting and relieving the poor and necessitous members of the Parish, according to their best discretion, so as most effectually to answer the design of those who created the same.”

Second Church of Portland Missionary Society.

On the 12th of June, 1818, the members of the Second Church in Portland, formed themselves into a Society, for the purpose of educating pious young men for the Missionary service. It is generally denominated, *The Church Missionary Society*.

The Funds of this Society are raised by monthly contributions at the concerts of prayer, and quarterly contributions after the communion service. Its concerns are managed by ten Trustees, consisting of the Pastor of the Church, the four Deacons, and five other members. The amount of money received, up to the 4th Nov. 1820, was \$659 71*. It has now under its support, three Beneficiaries, two of whom are at Bowdoin College.

Trustees of the Ancient Landmark Charity Fund.

This Institution was incorporated June 19, 1819.

The Trustees have power to receive, possess, and hold by

* Besides this, the same Church contributed the last month, after communion service, to the American Education Society, the sum of 300 dolls.; the receipt of which, has been publicly acknowledged by the Treasurer of this Society.

gift, grant, and purchase, any real or personal estate : *Provided* the value thereof do not exceed Ten Thousand Dollars—and are to employ the income, interest and profits arising from such estate, in acts of charity and benevolence, and not otherwise. The present amount of its Funds, drawing interest, is \$1500.

22.

Beethoven Society.

“The Beethoven Society of Portland, was instituted, January 16, A. D 1819. It consists at present of fifty-five members, male and female. Its object and design is, to cultivate and promote a correct taste in the science and practice of Sacred Harmony, and to co-operate with other similar Societies in our Country, in reviving and bringing forward into public notice, those works and compositions of eminent masters, which justly entitle them to an imperishable name among all the lovers of sacred song. This Society, though of recent origin, has already received many flattering tokens of public patronage; and their concerts, which have occasionally been given, have been fully attended.

“Its privileges of membership, are not limited to Portland ;—many Gentlemen from different parts of the State, are made honorary members, without being subject to the regulations, which govern the stated meetings of the Society.

“Beethoven, whose name this Society bears, stands second to none of the masters of melody, who have arisen and shone upon the present age. And while a similar Society in Boston, has inscribed on their escutcheon the celebrated names of Handel and Haydn, the Beethoven Society of Portland, assumes the name of one, whose genius seems to anticipate a future age, and labors for the benefit of posterity.”

23.

Female Education Society of Portland and the Vicinity.

This Society was formed in 1819, “for the purpose of assisting in the education of indigent pious young men for the Gospel Ministry ;” and is auxiliary to the Maine Branch of the American Education Society.

The present number of its members is one hundred. It has a Board of Managers, and is supported by annual subscriptions and contributions.

Their annual meeting is on the first Wednesday of June.

The annual subscriptions amount to about \$120.

24.

Institution for Savings for the town of Portland.

This Institution was established by an act of incorporation, passed June 11, 1819. With the usual powers necessary to carry into effect, the design of bodies corporate, it is made "capable of receiving from any person or persons, disposed to obtain and enjoy the advantage of said institution, any deposit or deposits of money, and to use and improve the same to the best advantage; the income or profits thereof, to be applied among persons making the deposits, their executors or administrators, in just proportion." The principal may however be withdrawn, at such reasonable times, and in such manner, as the Society shall direct and appoint.

25.

Portland Relief Society.

This Society was incorporated Feb. 7, 1820. By the act of incorporation, it is enabled to hold real and personal Estate, to the value of Ten Thousand Dollars; and to employ the income, interest and profits arising therefrom, "in acts of charity and benevolence; and not otherwise."

The members of it are the same with those of the Portland Lodge. Its funds amount to about \$1500.

26.

Female Benevolent Society.

The design of this Society is "to promote all the objects of public charitable benevolence—such as Bible, Missionary, Education, Tract and other benevolent Societies." The present number of members is 55, each of whom pays (in quarterly payments) an annual subscription of such a certain sum, as she sees fit to subscribe, being generally one dollar or fifty cents.—It was instituted April 24, 1820.

Portland Auxiliary Marine Bible Society.

This Society was instituted Sept. 10, 1820. Its sole object is to circulate the Holy Scriptures among seamen. Each member pays annually seventy-five cents, and ten dollars constitutes a member for life. Any member may receive the amount of his subscription in Bibles, at the cost.—Its Board of Directors meet once in three months. The annual meeting is on the second Monday in February.

After supplying the demands, and paying incidental expenses, the surplus is to be transmitted to the Treasurer of the American Bible Society.—The present number of members is 86.

Trustees of the Methodist Society in Portland.

By an act passed in February, 1821, Lemuel Gooding, Thomas Dodge, Joshua Taylor, Isaac Davis, Nicholas Stickney, Luther Rice and John Ayres, and their successors, together with the minister having the pastoral charge, for the time being, of the Methodist Society in Portland, connected with the Methodist Episcopal Church, as one of the United Societies thereof, were incorporated by this name—and empowered to take and hold real and personal estate, the income whereof should not exceed \$3000, and to give and grant, or bargain and sell the same, according to the will and intent of the grantors or donors, and for the benefit of the Society and not otherwise.

The number of the Board is not to exceed seven, four of whom including the President, to form a quorum. They have power to fill vacancies, and to make by-laws, not repugnant to the laws of the State, nor the discipline of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

It will not I presume be thought improper, nor will it I think prove unacceptable to the reader, if I add to the accounts of the beforementioned *Charitable Societies*, the following Poetical Address "To the Affluent;"—nor to the accounts of the *Missionary Societies*, if I subjoin the succeeding "*Missionary Hymn*."

TO THE AFFLUENT.

“ Assist them, hearts from anguish free,
 “ Assist them, sweet humanity !”

AH ! ye who meet stern winter's frown,
 Upheld by *Fortune's* powerful hand ;
 Who see the chilling snow fall down,
 With all her comforts at command ;

O ! think of their less-happy doom,
 Whom *Poverty's* sharp woes assail,
 No sparkling fire, no cheerful room,
 Revives their cheek, cold, wan, and pale.

Deep howls the wind ! the pelting rain
 Drips through the shattered casement cold,
 While the sad mother's arms contain
 Her infant, shivering in their fold.

In vain they raise their piteous cry,
 And plead at hungry Nature's call ;
 Their only food a mother's sigh—
 Their only warmth the tears that fall.

Stretch'd on his miserable bed,
 The wretched father sinks in grief ;
 Pale sickness rests upon his head,
 And only hopes from death relief.

The parent's tender, mournful eyes
 Mingle their faint and humid beams ;
 Fresh woes from retrospection rise,
 Fresh source from memory's fountain streams.

O, *rich* ! the transports might be thine,
 To soothe their sufferings into peace ;
 To bid the sun of comfort shine,
 And want's oppressive empire cease !

To see the glow of health's return
 Reanimate their faded cheek !
 Life's feeble spark rekindled, burn,
 And give what language cannot speak !

On Fancy's pinion oft I roam
 With Pity, partner of my flight ;
 Forget awhile that grief's my own,
 And taste a soothing, sweet delight.

Forget the *many* poignant woes,
 That weigh this drooping form to earth ;
 Where restless sorrow hopes repose,
 'Scap'd from those ills which gave it birth

Oh ! ye embarked for pleasure's shore,
 Restrain awhile the fluttering sail !
 At pity's call retard the oar,
 Nor let her plaintive pleading, fail

MISSIONARY HYMN.

" Glad we hear from day to day,
 What the Lord is doing,
 How the gospel wings its way,
 Sinners hearts subduing :

" What a glorious work is his,
 Work forever lasting,
 Every other work but this,
 Fading is and wasting.

" While the judgments of the Lord,
 Heaven and earth are shaking ;
 Rous'd from slumber by his word,
 Thousands are awaking.

" Swiftly flies the joyful sound,
 Heavenly truth declaring ;
 To a guilty world around,
 News of pardon bearing.

" Saviour, let thy message run,
 Message of salvation ;
 Takes its circuit like the sun,
 Visit every nation.

" Earth has long been overspread,
 Overspread with sadness ;
 Let the day spring come with speed,
 Bringing light and gladness."

Having thus given an account of the present state of Portland, I would close this part of the work by presenting to the citizens of Portland the following

LIST OF TOWN OFFICERS,

From the time the town was incorporated to the present time.

SELECTMEN.

John Fox, in 1786, 1787 and 1795,	23
Nathaniel Deering, 1786, 1787,	2
Peleg Wadsworth, 1786, 1787, 1788 and 1789,	4
Samuel Freeman, 1788 and 1789; and from } 1791 to 1812, inclusively,	24
Thomas Robinson, 1788, 1789,	2
James Lunt, 1790,	1
Ebenezer Preble, 1790,	1
Daniel Ilsley, 1790 and 1804,	2
Woodbury Storer, 1791, 1792, and from 1794 to 1800, inclu	9
John Thrasher, 1791, 1792 and 1800,	3
Nathaniel F. Fosdick, 1793 to 1796 inclusively,	4
Daniel Tucker, 1793, 1796 to 1800, also from } 1813 to 1816 inclusively,	7
Daniel Epes, 1795 to 1797 inclu.	3
Matthew Cobb, 1797 to 1799 inclu.	3
Robert Boyd, 1798 to 1799, 1800 & from 1808 to 1811 inclu.	7
Isaac Ilsley, 1801, 1807,	2
Thomas Motley, 1801,	1
Joseph H. Ingraham, 1801, 1802, 1803, and } from 1810 to 1817 inclu.	11
Joseph Titcomb, from 1801 to 1806, and } from 1808 to 1811, inclu.	10
Joshua Rogers, from 1801 to 1806 inclu.	6
John Mussey, 1802, 1803 and 1807,	3
George Bradbury, 1805, 1806 and 1808,	3
Moses Lunt, 1807,	1
David Green, 1807,	1
Stephen Tukey, 1808 to 1811 inclu.	4
Joseph Ilsley, 1809,	1
Enoch Preble, 1812 and 1813, 1817 and 1818,	4
Samuel F. Hussey, 1812,	1
Josiah Dow, 1812,	1
Peter Warren, 1813 to 1816 inclu.	4
Cotton B. Brooks, 1813, 1814,	2

* These figures show the number of years each person served within the period above mentioned.

Robert Douglass, 1814 to 1816 inclu.	-	-	-	-	3
John Hobart, 1815, 1816,	-	-	-	-	2
Stephen Longfellow, Jr. 1817,	-	-	-	-	1
Isaac Adams, from 1817 to 1821 inclu.	-	-	-	-	5
Joshua Richardson, 1817 to 1821 inclu.	-	-	-	-	5
Benjamin Ilsley, 1817 to 1821,	-	-	-	-	5
Woodbury Storer, Jr. 1818 to 1821,	-	-	-	-	4
Mark Harris, 1820 and 1821,	-	-	-	-	2

TOWN CLERKS.

John Frothingham, from 1786 to 1796,	-	-	-	-	11
Isaac Ilsley, 1796,	-	-	-	-	1
Stephen Patten, from 1797 to 1807,	-	-	-	-	11
Samuel Homer, from 1807 to 1813,	-	-	-	-	7
Oliver Bray, from 1814 to 1819 inclu.	-	-	-	-	6
Joseph Pope, 1820 and 1821,	-	-	-	-	2

TOWN TREASURERS.

Enoch Ilsley, from 1786 to 1800 inclu.	-	-	-	-	15
Lemuel Weeks, from 1801 to 1807 inclu.	-	-	-	-	7
Matthew Cobb, from 1808 to 1818 inclu.	-	-	-	-	11
Samuel Trask, from 1819 to 1821,	-	-	-	-	3

REPRESENTATIVES

At the General Court of Massachusetts.

1787 John Fox,	1808 Same and Isaac Adams,
1788 John Fox,	1809 Same and same,
1789 Daniel Davis,	1810 D Tucker, Jos. Titcomb,
1790 John Fox, Daniel Davis,	M. Cobb, J. H. Ingraham,
1791 John Fox,	W. Jenks, Isaac Adams,
1792 John Fox, Daniel Davis,	1811 Jos. Titcomb, M. Cobb,
1793 Dan'l Davis, Dan'l Ilsley,	Geo. Bradbury, Jos. H.
1794 Same,	Ingraham, Isaac Adams,
1795 D. Davis, Sam'l Waldo,	Enoch Preble,
1796 Daniel Tucker,	1812 Geo. Brabury, Joseph H.
1797 Same,	Ingraham, Isaac Adams,
1798 Woodbury Storer,	Enoch Preble, Richard
1799 Same,	Hunnewell, James Neal,
1800 Same,	Wm. Crabtree,
1801 Joseph Titcomb,	1813 Jos. H. Ingraham Isaac
1802 Same,	Adams, Enoch Preble,
1803 William Symmes,	James Neal, Stephen
1804 Jos. Titcomb, W. Symmes,	Longfellow, Wm. Fran-
M. Cobb, D. Tucker,	cis, Seward Porter,
1805 Same and Smith Cobb,	1814 Same (except E. Preble)
1806 Geo. Bradbury, Jos. Tit-	1815 Jos. H. Ingraham, Isaac
comb, Jos. H. Ingraham,	Adams, James Neal, Se-
M. Cobb, Wm. Jenks,	ward Porter, H. Smith,
1807 Same,	Wm. B. Sewall.

- 1816 Josiah Paine, Jacob Quin-1819 Charles Fox, N. Kinsman,
 cy, Daniel How, Robert Samuel Baker, Phinehas
 Strong, Phinehas Var- Varnum, Robert Isley,
 num, John Mussey, Jr. Samuel Ayer,
 1817 Jos. H. Ingraham, Isaac } *At the Legislature of Maine.*
 Adams, 1820 }
 1818 Isaac Adams, John Wood- and } Asa Clap, Nicholas Em-
 ma n, 1821 } ery Simon Greenleaf.*

PART THIRD.

COUNTY OF CUMBERLAND.

This county was set off from the county of York, in the year 1760.

The following are the names of the Towns in the county, with the years in which they were respectively incorporated.

<i>Names.</i>	<i>Incor.</i>	<i>Names.</i>	<i>Incor.</i>
Scarborough,	1658	Durham,	1789
Northyarmouth,	1713	Bridgton,	1794
Falmouth,	1718	Poland,	1795
Brunswick,	1738	Otisfield,	1798
Harpswell,	1758	Baldwin,	1802
Windham,	1762	Minot,	1802
Gorham,	1764	Danville,	1802
Cape Elizabeth,	1765	Raymond,	1803
New Gloucester,	1774	Harrison,	1805
Gray,	1778	Pownal,	1808
Standish,	1785	Westbrook,	1814
PORTLAND,	1786	Cumberland,	1821
Freeport,	1789		

Supreme Judicial Court.

Previous to the year 1798, the records of this Court were kept in Boston, where people were obliged to go, or send for executions, copies, &c. Since that period the records for this county have been kept in Portland.

* This gentleman, having been appointed Reporter of Decisions, &c, afterward resigned his seat, and Isaac Adams was chosen to supply his place.

Court of Common Pleas.

The following is a list of the Justices of the Court of Common Pleas from the year 1760, with the number of years, in which each of them held the office.

John Minot, Esq.	from 1760 to 1761,	2 Years-
Ezekiel Cushing, Esq.	1760	1764, 5
Enoch Freeman, Esq.	1760	1788, 29
Edward Milliken, Esq.	1760	1771, 12
Jeremiah Powell, Esq.	1763	1781, 19
Alexander Ross, Esq.	1766	1767, 2
Moses Pearson, Esq.	1770	1775, 6
Jonas Mason, Esq.	1773	1777, 5
Solomon Lombard, Esq.	1776	1781, 6
David Mitchel, Esq.	1778	1786, 9
John Lewis, Esq.	1782	1803, 22
Jedediah Preble, Esq.	1782	1783, 2
Josiah Thatcher, Esq.	1784	1799, 16
William Gorham, Esq.	1789	1804, 16
Stephen Longfellow, Esq.	1797	1811, 15
Robert Southgate, Esq.	1801	1811, 11
John Frothingham,	1804	1811, 8

Circuit Court of Common Pleas.

Benjamin Green, Esq.	1812	1821, 10
Judah Dana, Esq.	1812	1821, 10
William Widgery, Esq.	1813	1821, 9

Business of these Courts.

To give a general and comparative view of the business done at these courts, from the year 1776, I insert here, the number of Entries of civil actions in each year, as follows, viz :

<i>Years.</i>	<i>En.</i>	<i>Years.</i>	<i>En.</i>	<i>Years.</i>	<i>En.</i>
In 1776	9	In 1791	166	In 1806	1678
1777	15	1792	167	1807	2422
1778	18	1793	166	1808	2293
1779	26	1794	267	1809	1855
1780	20	1795	161	1810	1193
1781	49	1796	217	1811	1187
1782	61	1797	351	1812	1422
1783	162	1798	468	1813	1115
1784	181	1799	593	1814	879
1785	496	1800	684	1815	916
1786	143	1801	867	1816	1117
1787	62	1802	885	1817	1537
1788	52	1803	1277	1818	1224
1789	77	1804	1460	1819	1333
1790	118	1805	1467	1820	1396

PROBATE COURT.

List of the Judges and Registers, with the time they commenced the duties of their Office, and the number of years in which they held the same.

Judges.

1760. Samuel Waldo, 11 years.
1770. Enoch Freeman 13
1782. Wm. Gorham 23
1804. Sam'l Freeman 17
1820. Albion K. Parris 1

Registers.

1760. J. Stockbridge, 2 years.
1761. S. Longfellow 15
1775. Sam'l Freeman 36
1804. J. Frothingham 12
1815. H. Southgate 7

SESSION COURTS.

From the Year 1760, to March 1808.

All the Justices of the County,

From March 1808, to November 1809.

Court of Sessions. *Justices.*—Isaac Parsons, Joseph E. Foxcroft, William Hasty, Jotham Stone, Theodore Mussey. But the latter did not qualify himself to act.

From November 1809, to September 1811.

The Court of Common Pleas,

From Sept. 1811, to March 1812.

Court of Sessions. *Justices.*—Isaac Parsons, William Hasty, Theodore Mussey, Jotham Stone, Joseph C. Boyd.

From March 1812, to Nov. 1814.

Same. *Justices.*—The same, except Joseph C. Boyd. In his stead, Woodbury Storer.

From Nov. 1814, to Sept. 1819.

Circuit Court of Common Pleas—with the addition of two other Justices, viz. Ammi R. Mitchell and Lothrop Lewis.

From Sept. 1819, to Sept. 1820.

Court of Sessions. *Justices.*—Ammi R. Mitchell, Peleg Chandler and Luther Fitch. [But the latter did not accept the appointment.]

Since Sept. 1820, by appointment under the authority of the State of Maine.

Court of Sessions. *Justices.*—Woodbury Storer, Chief Jus-

tice; Peleg Chandler, Phineas Ingalls, William Hasty, Se-
comb Jordan.

SHERIFFS.

Moses Pearson, Esq.	from 1760 to 1768-	9 years.
William Tyng, Esq.	1768	1776-8
John Waite, Esq.	1776	1808-34
Richard Hunnewell, Esq.	1809	1811 [See below.]
Joseph Foxcroft, Esq.	1811	1812-1
Richard Hunnewell, Esq.	1812	1821-13

CLERKS.

Stephen Longfellow, Esq.	from 1760 to 1775-	16
Samuel Freeman, Esq.	1775	1811 [See below.]
Joseph C. Boyd, Esq.	1811	1812-1
Samuel Freeman, Esq.	1812	1820-46

Under the authority of the State of Maine.

William T. Vaughan,	1820	1821-2
---------------------	------	--------

CRIERS.

Joshua Freeman,	from 1760 to 1766-	7
Timothy Cutter,	1766	1789-24
Pelotiah Fernald,	1789	1806-18
William B. Peters	1806	1821-16

COUNTY TREASURERS.

James Milk,	from 1760 to 1773-	14
Ephraim Jones,	1773	1776-4
Enoch Moody,	1776	1777-2
Joseph Mc Lellan,	1777	1803-27
Horatio Southgate,	1803	1804-2
Elias Merrill,	1804	1821-18

REGISTERS OF DEEDS.

Enoch Freeman,	from 1760 to 1788-	29
The Clerk, <i>ex officio</i> ,	1788	1790-3
Isaac Holey,	1790	1804-15
Elias Merrill, Esq.	1804	1821-18

COURT HOUSES.

The first Court House, 50 by 34, was built in 1774. Committee for building the same, Stephen Longfellow, Esq.

The second, 48 by 34, was built in 1787. Committee for building the same, Capt. Joseph Mc Lellan.

The third and present one, 60 by 50, was built in 1816. Committee for building the same, Richard Hunnewell, Esq. Barret Potter, Esq. and Albert Newall, Esq.

COUNTY HOUSE.

The present County House was built in 1799. Committee for building the same, Woodbury Storer, Esq.

GAOLS.

The first Gaol in this town was built before the County was separated from the County of York.

The second, 33 by 18, was built in the year 1769. Committee for building the same, Capt. James Milk.

The third or present Gaol was built in 1799. Committee for building the same, Samuel Freeman, Esq. and William Gorham, Esq. This is a Stone Gaol, of 50 by 34. The builder, or chief workman and director, was Mr. John Park, of Groton, who built the Gaol at Concord.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Names of those who held the office of a Justice of the Peace, before the County of Oxford was made a separate County in 1805; arranged according to the date of their Commission.

Note. Those with this mark, (*) are deceased.

* Enoch Freeman	* John Lewis	* Clement Jordan
* Jedidiah Preble	* Joshua Fabyan	* Edward Russel
* Aaron Hinkley	* Peter Noyes	* Edmund Phinney
* Wm. Simonton	* Rich'd Codman	* Samuel Small
* David Mitchell	* Sam'l Thompson	John Deane
* Wm. Sylvester	* Nath'l Purrington	Robert Southgate
* Wm. Thompson	* David Strout	Daniel Davis
* Wm. Gorham	* Ephraim Jones	* George Peirce
Samuel Freeman	Isaac Parsons	* Josiah Thatcher

* Joseph Noyes	Peleg Chandler	* Timothy Pike
John Frothingham	Ammi R. Mitchel	Ezekiel Whitman
* George Lewis	Elisha Williams	George E. Vaughan
* Samuel Merrill	John K. Smith	Isaac Parker
* Benj. Dunning	Michael Little	Caleb Prentiss
* Stephen Hall	* Pelatiah March	Andrew R. Giddens
William Widgery	Daniel Stowell	Theodore Mussey
* Isaac Snow	Gustaphus A. Goes	Nathaniel Perley
* Nath'l Larrabee	Samuel Paris	Rich'd Hunnewell
* Joseph Hooper	Moses Merrill	James Paine
* Paul Little	Ebenezer Thrasher	Arvida Heyford
* Ichabod Bonney	* Osgood Carleton	George Bradbury
* Samuel Calef	Luther Cary	Barret Potter
* John Cushing	Cyrus Hamlin	John Dunlap
Josiah Peirce	Ebenezer Mayo	James Prince
* John Peterson	Woodbury Storer	Homes Thomas
* Andrew Dunning	Peter O. Alden	Edwd. Richardson
Enoch Perley	* Samuel Andrews	* Josiah Bisco
Peter T. Smith	* William Symmes	John Perry, jun.
* John Greenwood	* Charles Coffin	* Dominicus Record
* William Martin	* Salmon Chase	* Foster Waterman
* Samuel Foxcroft	Joseph Emerson	Jos. Mc Lellan, jun.
Stephen Longfellow	Lothrop Lewis	Samuel Perley
John Turner	William Thompson	Joseph E. Foxcroft
Isaac Sturdevant	* John P. Little	Jacob Mitchel
Stephen Purrington	* Sam'l Farnsworth	Elias Merrill
Archelaus Lewis	William Livermore	Hugh Mc Lellan
Isaac Hsley	Josiah Burnam	J. Thompson
Job Eastman	* Jesse Rice	

In the whole, from 1760 to 1805, while the towns in Oxford were a part of the County, (being a term of 45 years) the appointments to the office of a Justice of the Peace, were in number, 113. The number appointed in the County since Oxford was separated from it, (being a term of 15 years) is 192.

I close this part of the work with the following short account of the

Cumberland Baptist Missionary Society.

This Society was instituted July 24, 1816. Its object is, "to

assist by its funds and influence, in the measures now in operation, to send the gospel among the heathen." Its Directors consist of the President, two Vice Presidents, a Corresponding Secretary, a Recording Secretary, a Treasurer, and three Trustees. Its funds are composed of subscriptions of one dollar or more paid annually by each member, and by a contribution at the annual meetings, at which a sermon is delivered, and a contribution made. The time of this annual meeting is the third Wednesday of June. The present number of members is uncertain. There are, however, 59 in Portland, and 19 in North-Yarmouth. The monies collected are sent to "the Board of Managers of the Baptist General Convention of the United States."

PART FOURTH.

STATE OF MAINE.

An Account of the District, now State of Maine, as it is contained in the Charge of the Hon. DAVID SEWALL, Esq. to the Grand Jury, at the District Court, held at Portland, June 1, 1790.

Gentlemen of the Grand Jury,

It may be useful to mention something of the origin and changes of government that have happened in this Eastern Territory, prior to a particular consideration of the business which has called us together at this time.

It is now 183 years since the first settlement was attempted to be made in any part of the territory now known by the *District of Maine*. This settlement was upon the western side of Sagadahock river near the sea, in the year 1607. But it was of short continuance, being abandoned within a year after its commencement.

More than twenty years after that period, Sir Ferdinando.

Gorge, an active member of the Council of Plymouth, in Old England, obtained from that Council a grant of a large tract of land. And upon a surrender of their charter to the Crown of England, from whence it was derived, had a grant and confirmation of the same, by patent from King Charles the first—describing the territory, as extending from Piscataqua river to Sagadahock river, and back from the sea coast between these rivers, and the rivers of Newickwanick and Kenebeck, that ran into them, north-westerly one hundred and twenty miles, by the name of the Province of Maine*. This patent or charter, which bears date the 3d day of April, 1639, from an unacquaintance with the general course of the rivers Newickwanick and Kenebeck, was supposed to comprehend a country on the continent of America, of one hundred and twenty miles square, and has distinguished *this part* of the territory, by the appellation of the PROVINCE OF MAINE. This charter to Gorge, contained very ample powers of government, as large, it is said, as ever a sovereign of England committed to a subject. But they seem calculated more to aggrandize the lord proprietor, and make him absolute in his principality, in matters civil, military and ecclesiastical, than for securing to the persons who should inhabit here, any permanent privileges, exclusive of what depended upon the will and pleasure of the lord proprietor.

However, in justice to the memory of Sir Ferdinando Gorge, it may be observed, that no traces remain of his having abused the powers of government committed to him; but that he took great care and pains, and expended large sums of money, in making settlements in various parts of the territory, which eventually proved to be of very little advantage to himself or any of his descendants. He appointed a deputy Governor and Council, and instituted Courts of Justice, some of the records of which are yet extant.

About the year 1647, some of his council moved out of the jurisdiction—those who remained conceiving their power to have ceased by his death, which happened about that time. And the

* The islands of Nantucket and Martha's Vineyard, were included in this patent, but are now no part of the District of Maine.

civil war which raged in England, prevented his descendants from taking any care of the Province, or even to make answer to the pressing letters wrote on the occasion.

The inhabitants sensible of the absolute necessity of civil government, in the year 1649, unanimously entered into a concise constitution or form of government, stiled a *combination*, where-in they agreed to choose a Governor and other officers annually, and to be governed by the general laws of England, and such other regulations, as the persons by them annually elected should make. This kind of government continued until the year 1652, when the fewness of the inhabitants and their scattered situation, occasioned their applying (as their neighbors of New Hampshire had some years preceding) to the Colony of Massachusetts, for assistance and protection against the Indians. And the Massachusetts Colony construing the northerly line of their patent to *Rosewell, &c.* in 1628, to be three miles due north of the most northerly part of any river that emptied into, or was connected with the river Merimack, and to extend the same line east to the Atlantic Ocean, and west to the South Sea—this place, three miles north of the most northerly part of the Merimack, they fixed somewhere in the Lake Winnepesocky in the lat. of $43^{\circ} 43' 12''$ —and by a corresponding observation of the latitude on the sea coast, found that an east line from thence, would strike the shore of Casco Bay. And this line thus run, would include all the then inhabited part of New-Hampshire, and nearly the whole of Maine. And from this circumstance it is probable, they more readily exercised the powers of government over them.

From that time (1652), until after the restoration of King Charles the second, New-Hampshire and Maine, were in all respects, considered as parts of the Massachusetts. About the year 1664, the Commissioners appointed by the Crown of England to visit the New-England Colonies, came into the Province of Maine, and appointed Magistrates, who exercised their authority but a few years. For soon after the departure of the Commissioners, the Massachusetts colony sent down their Magistrates. And from the disputes which arose from the officers

who derived their authority from different sources, the civil and political affairs of Maine were in some degree of confusion. But the magistrates appointed under the colony of Massachusetts prevailed; and the government of the Territory returned again to its former channel under the Massachusetts. Until upon the repeated applications of Gorge's descendants and Capt. John Mason, (who claimed New Hampshire to the crown of England) an order issued inhibiting the Massachusetts to exercise jurisdiction any longer. And New Hampshire was, in 1679, made a distinct government under the crown, by a commission to President Cutts. And about this time the Massachusetts colony, by their agent, Lieut. Governour Usher, purchased of Gorge, the grandson and heir at law of Sir Ferdinando, the Province of Maine, for £1250 sterling. And conceiving that by this purchase they obtained as well the powers of Government contained in its charter, as the soil, administered the government in the Province of Maine, agreeably to the directions prescribed therein, until the Massachusetts colony Charter was vacated by a judgment in Chancery, in 1684. When the new Charter of William and Mary, was granted in 1692, the territory of Maine, and that east of it called Sagadahoc, and also all Nova Scotia, were incorporated with the old colony of Plymouth, together with the colony of Massachusetts, into one government by the name of MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

From these several transactions may be collected the constitution of what is now denominated the District of Maine, and which includes all the territory on the sea-coast, from the mouth of Piscataqua river, to the river St. Croix, 300 miles and more in length, and from 50 to 80 miles in breadth, and comprehending the counties of YORK, QUINCYLAND, LINCOLN, HANCOCK, and WASHINGTON, with the Massachusetts, notwithstanding the intervention of the State of New Hampshire.

The foregoing account is copied from the Columbian Centinel, printed at Boston; August 25, 1790.

General Census of Maine, at the following Periods.

Counties.	Incor.	1790.	1800.	1810.	1820.
York,*	1691	28,821	37,729	41,877	46,284
Cumberland,	1760	25,450	37,921	42,813	49,339
Lincoln,	1760	29,962	30,100	42,992	52,958
Hancock,	1789	9,549	16,316	30,031	31,071
Washington,	1789	2,758	4,436	7,870	12,746
Kennebec,	1799	-	24,394	39,564	42,633
Oxford,	1805	-	-	-	27,185
Somerset,	1809	-	-	-	21,698
Penobscot,	1815	-	-	-	13,931

Time of Separation and Organization of the State.

Maine was conditionally separated from Massachusetts by an Act of the General Court of Massachusetts, June 19, 1819.

Its Constitution was formed Oct. 28, 1819.

It became entirely an independent State, March 15, 1820.

The first election of Governor, Senators }
and Representatives took place } April 3, 1820.

The first Legislature was held at Portland, May 31, 1820.

SOCIETIES AND OTHER INSTITUTIONS.

NOTE.—The account of these are placed in the order of time in which they were respectively formed.

Bowdoin College.

This Institution was incorporated by the Legislature of Massachusetts, June 24, 1794. By the act of incorporation, it was to be under the government and regulation of two certain bodies politic and corporate, viz. *The Presidents and Trustees*, and *The Overseers*.

The President and Treasurer were to be *ex officio* members of the former, and the number (including them) were never to be greater than thirteen, nor less than seven. The President of the Trustees to be *ex officio* President of the College.—They

*It may not be correct to say that this county was incorporated in 1691; but it then first became such in the Province of Massachusetts—this being the year when Maine was annexed to that Province.

may hold any estate, real or personal, provided the annual income of the same should not exceed the sum of *Ten Thousand Pounds*. They have power to elect a Vice-President and Secretary of the Corporation—to make by-laws—to determine and prescribe the mode of ascertaining the qualification of the students, requisite to their admission—to repair the buildings of the College—to settle, divide and manage, or sell, convey and dispose of the five townships of land, granted to them for the use of the College, or any part thereof—and with the concurrence of the Overseers, to elect Trustees, President and Treasurer, or any officer of the College—to fill up vacancies—to remove any Trustee who might become incapable of discharging the duties of his office or any Officer of the College—to purchase or erect any house or other building, which they judge necessary for the College—to determine what Officers shall be established for the said College, their duties, salaries, emoluments and tenures—to appropriate funds—to accept any estate, when the donation may be made upon condition—to determine the qualification for the students requisite to their admission—to confer such degrees as are usually conferred by Universities for the education of youth—and to make, alter, amend or repeal any rules, orders, or by-laws, for the government of the College.

The number of the Overseers (including the President of the College and Secretary of the Corporation, who were to be *ex officio* members) was never to exceed forty-five, nor less than twenty-five.—They have power to elect a President, Vice-President and Secretary, and to fix the tenures and duties of their respective offices—to remove any Overseer who may become incapable of discharging the duties of his office—to fill up vacancies—and to agree or disagree to any election, vote, order or act of the President and Trustees, made necessary by the Act of Incorporation, to give effect and validity to the same, of which they are to notify that Board in convenient time; but no business was to be transacted at any meeting, unless fifteen of them, at least, were present. But

The terms and conditions mentioned in the act of their incorporation have by consent, and by a law of this State, passed

June 18, 1820, been ~~so far~~ modified, limited or annulled; as that the President and Trustees and Overseers shall have, hold, use and enjoy their powers and privileges in all respects; subject, however, to be altered, limited, restrained or extended,* as the Legislature of the State shall judge ~~“necessary to promote the best interests of the Institution;”~~ and by another law, passed March 12, 1831, the following alterations have been made, viz:—The number of Trustees are increased to not less than twenty nor more than twenty-five: No business to be transacted by less than thirteen, and the number of Overseers never to be less than forty-five nor more than sixty: The Secretary of the Trustees not to be an Overseer: The Treasurer not to be a Trustee nor an Overseer: Vacancies to be filled in either Board only at the annual meeting in September.

By an act passed June 28, 1820, the sum of three thousand dollars, annually, was granted to the Institution for the term of seven years from the 14th Feb. 1824, to be paid from monies arising from the tax on Banks.

The first acting President* of the College, was the Rev. Joseph Mc Kean. He was appointed in 1802, and died in 1807.

The next was the Rev. James Appleton. He was appointed in 1807, and died in 1819. When

The Rev. William Allen was appointed, and now holds the office.

Presidents of the Board of Overseers.

1.	Hon. David Sewall,	from 1794 to 1800	6 Years.
2.	Daniel Davis,	1800 1805	5
3.	James Bowdoin,	1805 1807	2
4.	David Sewall,	1807 1808	1
5.	James Bowdoin,	1808 1809	1
6.	David Sewall	1809 1816	7
7.	Samuel Freeman,	1816 1819	3
8.	Jeremiah Bayley,	1819 1821	2

*The late Rev. Dr. Deane was, I believe, by previous appointment, nominally the first.

This account is taken from the *Massachusetts Register*. A List of the other Officers of the two Boards, and of the Executive Government, now holding their respective Offices, as well as the Vacations, qualifications for admission, and the Course of Studies to be pursued at the College, may be seen in the "*Maine Register*" for the present year 1821.

The number of students graduated since its establishment is as follows—viz.

In 1806	7	1811	6	1816	11
1807	3	1812	7	1817	8
1808	6	1813	5	1818	19
1809	5	1814	15	1819	11
1810	12	1815	8	1820	12

The number in the class to be graduated the present year, 1821, is said to be 21.

Maine Missionary Society.

This Society was incorporated March 3, 1809, "for the purpose of extending the knowledge of God our Saviour, by sending the glorious gospel to those who are destitute of the public and stated means of religious instruction." It has not yet any permanent funds, from which any income is realized. By the last will and testament of Peter Thacher, Esq. of Gorham, made in 1810, the residue of his Estate, after payment of sundry legacies, was given to the Society. But the Society has received nothing to this day, though it is said something is expected soon. The late Doct. John Wingate, of Hallowell, devised to the Society, two Farms, which were thought to be worth \$2000 each, but his widow has the use of them during her life.

The sources from which the Society has derived support are, 1. From the members of the Society, the number of whom is between 4 and 500, who pay, on admission, one dollar, and two dollars annually. 2. From Auxiliary Societies. 3. From Congregational Collections; and 4. Individual donations. "The receipts, of course, are different in different years—varying from \$500 to \$1500." The income of the Society "has been applied almost exclusively to the support of missionaries in the destitute places in Maine.—It has been the object of the Society to assist those who are endeavoring to help themselves, and to aid in the settlement and permanent establishment of Ministers.

—The Society has generally met on the fourth Wednesday of June annually.

Bible Society of Maine.

[See page 92.]

Society for Theological Education in Maine:

This Society was formed by gentlemen living in different parts of the District (now State) of Maine, and incorporated Feb. 27, 1812, "for the purpose of raising a fund to assist those well-disposed young men, that are desirous of entering into the work of the gospel ministry, but by a deficiency of pecuniary resources, are unable to prosecute a course of regular studies necessary to qualify them for a station so important and useful." It was to continue for the term of thirty years.

Though I have taken much pains, I have not been able to obtain any particular account of this Society. From the vague information I have received, I have formed an idea that it consisted of but about twenty members, whose subscriptions were not for any certain sum, but optional; and that it has since its establishment, given way to the "Maine Charity School," which emanated from it, or been superseded by the "Maine Branch of the American Society for educating pious Youth for the Gospel Ministry." For the accounts of these Societies, see below, and page 123.

Just as the above was going to the press (and I deferred writing it until a day or two before,) a respectable gentleman informed me, that the funds of this Society were all transferred to the above mentioned "Maine Charity School."—Aug. 24, 1821.

Waterville College.

This Institution was established by the General Court of Massachusetts, Feb. 27, 1813, under the name of the "Maine Literary and Theological Institution," for the purpose of educating youth.

The powers given to the Society are such as are usually given to Societies of this kind. It is made "capable of having, holding and taking in fee simple or any less estate by gift, grant, devise or otherwise, any lands, tenements or other effects, real or

personal—*Provided* the annual income should not exceed the sum of \$30,000." The clear rents, issues and profits of which is to be appropriated to the endowment of the Institution in such manner as most effectually to promote virtue and piety, and a knowledge of such of the languages and of the liberal arts and sciences as the corporation from time to time should direct. It may erect and keep in repair such houses and other buildings as the Board of Trustees shall judge necessary, but no business shall be transacted unless thirteen are present.

By the act of its incorporation there was granted a township of land "to be vested in the corporation of the institution, for the use, benefit and purpose of supporting said institution, to be by them holden in their corporate capacity, with full power to sell, convey and dispose of, for settlement only, and to no one person a larger quantity than one thousand acres, in such way and manner as shall best promote the welfare of the Institution, to be laid out under the direction of the committee for the sale of eastern lands.

By an act passed June 19, 1820, the President and Trustees of this Institution are authorized and empowered to confer such degrees as are usually conferred by Universities established for the education of youth, provided that said corporation shall confer no degree other than those of Bachelor of Arts and Master of Arts, until after the first of January 1820, and provided also that the said corporation shall not make or have any rule or by-laws requiring that any number of the Trustees shall be of any particular religious denomination—*Provided* that no student sustaining a good moral character, shall be deprived of any privileges of said Institution or be subjected to the forfeiture of any aid which has been granted by said Institution for the purpose of enabling him to prosecute his studies, or be denied admission to said Institution or the usual testimonials on closing his studies, on the ground that his interpretation of the scripture differ from those, which are contained in the articles of faith adopted* or to be adopted by said Institution.

*The Institution has not adopted any article of faith, and I am well assured does not intend to.

No President of the College has yet been elected; but the business of education is carried on under the superintendance of the Rev. Jeremiah Chaplin. The present number of students is about thirty. A four story brick building is now erecting, of eighty feet in length, and forty in breadth.

By an act of June 28, 1820, one thousand dollars annually, for the term of seven years, from the 14th February, 1821, was granted to this institution, to be paid from the tax on banks, one fourth of which is to be appropriated towards the partial or total reduction of the tuition fees of such students, not exceeding one half the number of any class who may apply therefor.

The Rev. Sylvanus Boardman, is the present President of the board of trustees.

Maine Charity School.

" This School originated with the Society for Theological Education, and is nearly connected with that Society.

" In 1812, some measures were taken to establish the Institution.

" On the 25th of Feb. 1814, it was incorporated for the purpose of promoting religion and morality, and for the education of youth in such languages, and in such of the liberal arts and sciences, as the Trustees thereof should from time to time judge the most useful and expedient for the purposes of the Seminary, and as they might accordingly direct.

" The number of Trustees was never to be more than fifteen, nor less than nine. They may choose officers as they may see fit. They may receive and hold in fee simple or otherwise, any lands or other estate, real or personal—provided the annual income thereof shall not exceed the sum of \$ 15,000, and may dispose of the same in such way as they may judge will be most conducive to the general interest of the seminary, and the promotion of piety and literature.

" In 1816, it went into operation at Hampden, on the Penobscot.

" In 1819, it was removed to Bangor, where it is permanently established.

"The Institution depends in a great measure for support, on charitable contributions, and the good providence of God, who has the hearts of men in his hands.

"It has two Professors, one of Theology, and one of Classical Literature, and twenty-two Students. Six graduated last year. Commencement, the last Wednesday in August. The Term of Studies is four years: three are devoted to literary and classical Studies, and one to Theology. To all pious students, preparing for the ministry, tuition is offered gratis. Pious and indigent students are assisted as to board and clothing, from the funds. But it is expected that they will do what they can to support themselves, and they are required to refund one half of what is granted for their support. Young men of good moral character, but not designed for the ministry, may be admitted into the seminary and enjoy the literary advantages, paying for their instruction."

I am indebted for the foregoing account, to a Rev. Gentleman, who kindly forwarded it to me at my request.

Since the insertion of this account I have seen in the Boston Recorder of August 18, 1821, the copy of a letter from the Treasurer of the society, dated July 24, containing a list of receipts from the 1st December last, in donations, subscription and collections by agents, amounting to \$1378,66 besides "large quantities of clothing, and many valuable books—also, a deed from Henry Ladd, of Portsmouth, N. H. conveying real estate, value unknown; and one from Isaac Davenport, of Milton, Mass. securing to the seminary, a scite for its buildings, estimated at not less than \$1000." The writer says "We have on our list fourteen beneficiaries," and that "the whole expense of the seminary will for the current year, a little exceed \$3000," and "that the income will fall considerably short of three fourths of that sum."

Maine Charitable Mechanical Association.

The meetings of this Society being holden, and the officers of it residing in Portland, I have given an account of it among those of other Societies in that town. [See p. 95.]

Peace Society of Maine

[See page 97.]

Maine Agricultural Society.

This Society was incorporated Feb. 16, 1818. It is made capable in law, of purchasing, taking and holding, estate real and personal, provided the annual income should not exceed the sum of \$ 30,000. And it may make, establish, and put in execution, such laws and regulations, not repugnant to law, as may be necessary for its government; and appoint officers for the well governing and ordering the affairs of the Society.

I cannot give a better account of this important Society, than in the words of a very respectable member of it, who has been so obliging as to comply with my desire that he would furnish me with one—It is as follows—

“In the year 1807, an Agricultural Society, was incorporated under the name of the Kennebec Agricultural Society. It was partly formed out of the remains of a Society of persons, who had voluntarily and with good effect associated, in the year 1787, for the promotion of agriculture, by means of the importation of seeds, cattle and implements. The newly incorporated Society, of 1807, continued in an active state for some years; and transmitted various papers to the Massachusetts Agricultural Society, which were published along with the Memoirs of that Society, making indeed part of them. After a time, however, this new Society became dormant; and, some of the members, being joined with other individuals who favored the adoption of a more extensive plan, a meeting took place at Brunswick, which being soon followed by other steps, terminated in the formation of the present Society.”

The first president was the Hon. Samuel S. Wilde, one of the Judges of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts; and the second was the Hon. William King, the late Governor of Maine, who still presides over this Society, (July 1821.)

There has been one show of cattle, &c. which was held at Hallowell, in October 1820; and a second is appointed to be

held at the same place, in October of the present year, (1821.)

The leading object of this Society, as embracing in its view the agricultural concerns of the whole State, is to unite every county of the State in its management and support. Hence, every county has a vice president and two trustees assigned to it; and a committee is expected to be formed in each county, to collect and transmit information to the parent Society, and become the organ of local distribution for whatever may be placed, for that purpose, in its hands. There is also a committee of publications attached to the Society, having a central position, (*viz.* near the head of the tide waters of the Kennebec,) which has published various Essays, intended to imitate the form of articles in our Cyclopedias; these *memoirs* appearing first in the newspapers of the State, which were most central, and being copied into such others within the State, as found it convenient to insert them.

The Annual Meeting of the Society is at the time of the show of cattle, &c.; and the trustees also, who have the management of these shows, have at least three meetings appointed within the year.

The funds of the Society consist at present solely of the contributions of its members, who are in number about two hundred; each paying one dollar per annum, or five dollars for life. The State has as yet furnished no aid; but it is hoped that some patronage, of a pecuniary nature at least, will be provided for the Society, at the ensuing sessions of the State Legislature, in conformity to a practice now becoming universal throughout the Union, and which the labors of this Society, the importance of its objects, and the respectability of many of its members, seem to merit.

The above fund is the whole source, from whence the premiums of the Society are furnished; and the whole of its incidental expenses defrayed; under which head however we must not include, that of advertising; its advertisements having hitherto been inserted, by a noble generosity, in the various newspapers of the State, free of all charge."

July 14, 1821.

Besides this Agricultural Society, there is in Maine, one in Oxford County; also one in Somerset County, and another in the town of Winthrop.

Eastern Branch of the Massachusetts Evangelical Missionary Society.

"The great object of this Society, is "to furnish to the destitute inhabitants of our own country, and especially the District of Maine, the means of religious instruction and moral improvement; giving occasional aid to towns and parishes, in supporting the gospel ministry." One of the articles of its Constitution, contains a resolution in the following words, viz. "That no persons shall be employed as its Missionaries, but such as are sound in the faith once delivered to the saints; approved for their knowledge, prudence and piety; animated with christian zeal; diligent in their proper calling; and ready to endure hardships, as good soldiers of Jesus Christ." And by another it contemplates to imitate the example of the parent Society, who made it "one important part of their duty, to give their aid in the instruction and superintendance of schools." It was instituted June 10, 1818.

"It is supported by donations and annual subscriptions of one-dollar each. A donation of twenty dollars, constitutes the donor a member for life. One has been made, by a person unknown to the Society, of one hundred dollars. The present number of members is about one hundred.

Maine Branch of the American Society for educating young Youth for the Gospel Ministry.

This Society (of which the late Doct. Appleton was the first President) was established at Portland, Jan. 7, 1819. The name of it shews the design of its institution. Any person may become a member, by subscribing its constitution, and paying a sum not less than two dollars, and may continue a member as long as he shall pay annually that sum. Twenty-five dollars, paid by any person, makes him a member for life. Provision is made in the Constitution, for the formation of Branch Societies, and their representation in this Society; also, for annual meetings and contributions.

In regard to applicants for aid from the Society, and those who may be received as beneficiaries, the directors are to govern themselves by the general principles of the parent society.

The present number of members is ninety-four. The amount of sums received since its establishment is \$1425, and that of sums expended, \$724.

Trustees of the Maine Baptist Education Society.

This Society was instituted August 17, 1819. It is supported by annual subscriptions of different sums, not less than one dollar; annual contributions, and auxiliary societies. On the 5th of February 1821, Sylvanus Boardman, Jeremiah Chaplin, Thomas B. Ripley, Robert Low, Calvin Stockbridge, John O'Brien, their associates and successors, were incorporated into a body politic, by the name of the "Trustees of the Maine Baptist Society;" who were, by the act of incorporation, empowered to make by-laws for the management of their affairs, and to take and possess any real or personal estate, to the value of sixty thousand dollars, and to give and grant, bargain and sell, or lease the same. They have also power to elect such officers as they may deem necessary, and fill all vacancies in their number, occasioned by death, resignation or otherwise.

The number of Trustees is not to exceed twenty. They meet annually at Waterville, on Tuesday, P. M. next before the annual meeting of the Corporation of Waterville College.

All the Estate of the Corporation, both real and personal, is to be improved to the best advantage, and the annual income thereof, and so much of the principal as the Trustees shall judge proper, together with the annual subscriptions and contributions, applied in making provision for the education of such persons for the ministry, as they may deem fit subjects therefor.

Medical School.

This School was established by an Act of the Legislature, passed June 27, 1820, to be "under the control, superintendance and direction of the President and Trustees, and Overseers of Bowdoin College, for the instruction of Students in Medicine, Anatomy, Surgery, Chemistry, Mineralogy and Botany;" who are to appoint learned Professors thereof. These

Professors are to "deliver regular lectures in their respective branches, at such times as the Corporation shall prescribe."

For the benefit of this School, and for procuring the necessary Books, Plates, Preparations and Apparatus, the Legislature in the same Act, granted the sum of \$1500; and the sum of \$1000 annually, until it shall otherwise direct.

Maine Congregational Charitable Society.

By an Act of the Legislature of the State of Maine, passed January 23, 1821, the Rev. Elijah Kellogg, and fourteen other Ministers of the Gospel, with their associates and successors, were incorporated into a body politic, for the humane and benevolent purpose of affording relief and support to the indigent widows and children of deceased ministers: and for that purpose were authorised to take and hold any estate whose annual income should not exceed the sum of five thousand dollars, and to give or grant, or bargain and sell the same; and with all the privileges usually granted to other Societies instituted for purposes of charity and benevolence.

Maine Medical Society.

This Society was established by an Act of incorporation passed March 8, 1821, which gives it "power to take and hold any real or personal estate, to the value of \$10,000; and to give, grant, bargain and sell the same, provided the whole amount of the income of such estate, together with all fines and penalties, received by the Society, shall be applied to uses consistent with the design of the Institution." The act made it the duty of the Society, at their first meeting, to appoint Censors or Examiners, for the examination of all who having been Students in Medicine and Surgery according to the regulation of the Society, should offer themselves to be approved and licensed as practical Physicians and Surgeons; and "from time to time to describe such medical instruction or education as they should deem requisite for candidates previous to their examination, to be published in at least, two Newspapers printed in the State. Every approved candidate is entitled to a letter testimonial of the ap-

probation and license to become a practitioner, and may be admitted to the degree of Bachelor, or Doctor in Medicine at Bowdoin College, and have the use of the Society's Library. And after three years' approved practice, and being of good moral character, be admitted a fellow of the society.

The Society may annually elect Counsellors, and may annex fines to the breach of any by-law, not exceeding fifty dollars to any one fine. The annual meetings of the Society are to be holden at Brunswick, on the Tuesday next preceding the first Wednesday of September in each year.

In addition to the beforementioned Societies, there are in the State of Maine the following—viz.

Augusta Union Society—for the improvement of morals and diffusion of useful knowledge. Instituted June 2, 1819. Incorporated June 10, 1820.

Bucksport Female Charitable Society. Incorp. Jan. 1, 1815.

Thomaston Charitable Society. Incorporated in 1819.

Wiscasset Female Asylum.

Eastport Mechanic Association.

Thomaston Marble Manufacturing Company. Incorporated 1818. Also a

Female Missionary Society, in each of the following towns—viz. Bridgeton, Otisfield, Cushing, Thomaston—and a

Foreign Missionary Society at Wiscasset, one at Bath, and another at Portland; of which last see page. 93.

MASONIC SOCIETIES.

The Grand Lodge of Maine.

This Lodge was incorporated by the Legislature of the State, June 6, 1820. By the act of its incorporation it is enabled "to take and hold, for charitable and benevolent uses, any real estate to the value of twenty thousand dollars, and any personal estate to the value of sixty thousand dollars," and to dispose of the same, "with all the privileges usually granted to other Societies, instituted for purposes of charity and benevolence." And by an article of its by-laws, it constitutes "The Grand Master, Deputy Grand Master, Grand Wardens and Recording

Grand Secretary a Board of Trustees of such estate. By other articles it establishes a Charity Fund, "which shall be from time to time increased, by adding thereto one half of all monies that may be in the Treasury at every annual meeting of the Grand Lodge, over and above the debts of the Grand Lodge, and one half of all donations not specially appropriated by the donors." This fund is to be under the direction of the Trustees before mentioned, and six brethren, who are not acting officers of the Grand Lodge, being elected by ballot, for the term of three years, and constituting, during that term, a permanent part of the board, who meet on Monday preceding each quarterly communication of the Grand Lodge.

The meetings of the Grand Lodge are to be in Portland, on the second Thursdays of January, April, July and October.

Under the jurisdiction of this Lodge, there are now within the State thirty-six subordinate Lodges, two of which are established in Portland. Each of these have a Fund for charitable purposes, established by acts of incorporation.

The following is a list of them.

FIRST DISTRICT.

Portland—Portland.	York—Kennebunk.
Saco—Saco.	Freeport—Freeport.
Cumberland—New-Gloucester.	Adoniram—Linington.
Ancient Land-Mark—Portland.	Tranquil—Minot.

SECOND DISTRICT.

Pythagorean—Fryeburg.	Oriental Star—Livermore.
Oriental—Bridgton.	Blazing Star—Rumford.
Oxford—Paris.	

THIRD DISTRICT.

Kennebec—Hallowell.	Temple—Winthrop.
Maine—Farmington.	Hermon—Gardiner.
Village—Bowdoinham.	Waterville—Waterville.
Northern Star—Anson.	Somerset—Norridgewalk.
Bethlehem—Augusta.	

FOURTH DISTRICT.

Solar—Bath.	Amity—Camden.
United—Brunswick.	Orient—Thomaston.
Lincoln—Wiscasset.	St. George—Warren.
Union—Union.	

FIFTH DISTRICT.

Hancock—Castine. Felicity—Beckport.
Rising Virtue—Hampden. Belfast—Belfast.

SIXTH DISTRICT.

Warren—Machias. Eastern—Eastport.
Tuscan—Columbia.

Portland Lodge.

This Lodge was originally instituted in March, 1760, and incorporated February 7, 1820. Its Funds is at present \$1500. (See page 101) Stated meetings the second Wednesday of every month.

Ancient Land-Mark Lodge.

This Lodge was originally instituted in June, 1806, and incorporated June 19, 1819. The amount of its present Fund is about \$1500. (See page 99.) Stated meetings the first Wednesday in every month.

There is also a

Grand Royal Arch Chapter for the State of Maine.

Organized February 7, 1821. Its jurisdiction extends throughout the State, and it has four subordinate Chapters, one of which is in Portland, viz.

Mount Vernon Chapter.

This Institution is not incorporated but was formed and organized at Portland, about fifteen years ago; soon after which it established a Fund of about \$500. Its stated meetings are held in Portland, on the third Mondays of each of the autumnal and winter months.

The other Chapters are Montgomery Chapter, Beth—New Jerusalem Chapter, Wiscasset—Jerusalem Chapter, Hallowell. There is also established in Portland

A Council of Royal Masters and Appendant Orders.

Stated Convocation at Masons' Hall, the first Mondays in January, April, July and October.

Also,

An Encampment of Knights Templars and Appendant Orders.

ACADEMIES.

Besides the Portland Academy, of which some account has been given, (See Page 91,) Academies have been established in the following places in the State of Maine, arranged according to the order of time in which they were respectively incorporated.

<i>Towns.</i>	<i>Time of Incor.</i>	<i>Towns.</i>	<i>Time of Incor.</i>
Berwick,	March, 1791	Bloomfield,	Feb. 1807
Hallowell,	March, 1791	Belfast,	Feb. 1808
Fryeburg,	Feb. 1792	Warren,	Feb. 1808
Machias,	March, 1792	Bath, (Female)	March, 1808
Lincoln,	Feb. 1801	Bridgeton,	March, 1808
Gorham,	March, 1803	Limerick,	Nov. 1808
Bluehill,	March, 1803	Monmouth,	June, 1809
Hampden,	March, 1803	Saco,	Feb. 1811
Hebron,	Feb. 1804	North-Yarmouth,	Feb. 1814
Bath,	March, 1805	Augusta, (Female)	June, 1817
Farmington,	Feb. 1807	Bangor, (Female)	June, 1818

BIBLE SOCIETIES.

Bible Society of Maine.

As the Meetings of the Bible Society of Maine, and of the Trustees of said Society, have always been holden at Portland, in the County of Cumberland; and as since its incorporation an Independent Society has been formed in each of the other counties of the State, (except Oxford, which is auxiliary to the Maine Bible Society,) I have placed some account of it among the accounts of other Societies in that Town.

Besides this and the County Societies, there are in the State, the Kennebec Marine Bible Society—the Biddeford and Saco Marine Bible Society—and at Portland, an Auxiliary Marine Bible Society. Of this last, See Page 102.

BANKS.

<i>Names.</i>	<i>Capitals.</i>	<i>Names.</i>	<i>Capitals.</i>
Cumberland,	\$ 200,000	Portland,	200,000
Kennebunk,	100,000	Saco,	120,000
Bath,	100,000	Augusta,	100,000
Hallowell & Augusta,	150,000	Kennebec,	100,000
Wiscasset,	100,000	Gardiner,	100,000
Waterville,	100,000	Castine,	100,000
Bangor,	100,000	Passamaquoddy,	100,000
Lincoln,	100,000		

I have thus given a general account of the late District, (now State) of Maine, and of the several Institutions, which have been formed therein, for the State at large; together with a list of those whose operations are confined to particular portions of the State, so far as I had any knowledge of them. This was all I had in contemplation, when I made a division of this Appendix into four parts, except the Census and Valuation of Estates, which I purpose to insert at the end of it—not only for extending the information thereof more generally, and for the better preserving the knowledge of the present population and wealth of the State, but that its progress in these respects may be ascertained in time to come.

The following account of Lovewell's Fight, is inserted by particular request: as an event of peculiar interest, it will doubtless gratify many, and be received with general satisfaction.

LOVEWELL'S FIGHT.

An account of Capt. John Lovewell's Battle with the Indians, at Pigwacket, (now Fryeburg,) in the beginning of the year 1725.

[TAKEN FROM BELKNAP'S HIST. OF NEW-HAMPSHIRE.]

The success of the forces at Norridgwock, and the large premium offered for scalps, having induced several volunteer companies to go out, they visited one after another of the Indian villages, but found them deserted. The fate of Norridgwock had struck such a terror into them, that they did not think themselves safe at any of their former places of abode, and occupied them as resting places, only when they were scouting or hunting.

One of these volunteer companies, under the command of Capt. JOHN LOVEWELL, of Danstable, was greatly distinguished, first, by their success, and afterwards by their misfortunes. This company consisted of thirty; and at their first excursion to the northward of Winnipiseogee lake, they discovered an Indian wigwam, in which were a man and a boy. They killed and scalped the man, and brought the boy alive to Boston, where they received the reward, promised by law, and a handsome gratuity besides.

By this success his company was augmented to seventy. They marched again, and visited the place where they had killed the Indian, and found the body as they had left it two months before. Their provision falling short, thirty of them were dismissed by lot and returned. The remaining forty continued their march till they discovered a track, which they followed till they saw a

smoke, just before sunset, by which they judged that the enemy were encamped for the night. They kept themselves concealed till after midnight, when they silently advanced, and discovered ten Indians asleep, round a fire, by the side of a frozen pond. Lovewell now determined to make sure work; and placing his men conveniently, ordered part of them to fire, five at once, as quick after each other as possible, and another part to reserve their fire. He gave the signal, by firing his own gun, which killed two of them; the men firing according to order, killed five more on the spot; the other three starting up from their sleep, two of them were immediately shot dead by the reserve; the other, though wounded, attempted to escape by crossing the pond, but was seized by a dog, and held fast till they killed him. Thus in a few minutes the whole company was destroyed, and some attempt against the frontiers of New-Hampshire prevented; for these Indians were marching from Canada, well furnished with new guns, and plenty of ammunition. They had also a number of spare blankets, mockaseens and snow-shoes, for the accommodation of the prisoners whom they expected to take, and were within two days' march of the frontiers. The pond where this exploit was performed, is at the head of a branch of Salmonfall River, in the township of Wakefield, and has ever since borne the name of Lovewell's Pond. The action is spoken of by elderly people, at this distance of time, with an air of exultation; and considering the extreme difficulty of finding and attacking Indians in the woods, and the judicious manner in which they were so completely surprised, it was a capital exploit.

The brave company, with the ten scalps stretched on hoops and elevated on poles, entered Dover in triumph, (Feb. 24) and proceeded then to Boston; where they received the bounty of one hundred pounds each, out of the public treasury, (March 9.)

Encouraged by this success, Lovewell marched a third time (April 16;) intending to attack the village of Pigwacket, on the upper part of the river Saco, which had been the residence of a formidable tribe, and which they still occasionally inhabited*.

*To attempt a march of more than 100 miles into the wilderness, where not a friendly hut, or civilized inhabitant were to be met with—where

His company at this time consisted of forty-six, including a chaplain and surgeon: two of them, proving lame, returned: another, falling sick, they halted and built a stockade fort, on the west side of the great Ossipee pond; partly for the accommodation of the sick man, and partly for a place of retreat in case of any misfortune. Here the surgeon was left with the sick man, and eight of the company for a guard. The number was now reduced to thirty-four. Pursuing their march to the northward, they came to a pond, about twenty-two miles* distant from the fort, and encamped by the side of it. Early the next morning, [May 8,] while at their devotions, they heard the report of a gun, and discovered a single Indian, standing on a point of land, which runs into the pond, more than a mile distant. They had been alarmed the preceding night, by noises round their camp, which they imagined were made by Indians, and this opinion was now strengthened. They suspected that the Indian was placed there to decoy them, and that a body of the enemy was in their front. A consultation being held, they determined to march forward, and by encompassing the pond, to gain the place where the Indian stood. And that they might be ready for action, they disencumbered themselves of their packs, and left them, without a guard, at the north-east end of the pond, in a pitch pine plain, where the trees were thin, and the bushes, at that time of the year, small. It happened that Lovewell's march had crossed a carrying-place, by which two parties of Indians, consisting of forty-one men, commanded by Paugus and Wahwa, who had been scouting down Saco river, were returning to the lower village of Pigwacket, distant about a mile and a half from this pond. Having fallen on his track, they followed it till they came to the packs, which they removed; and counting them, found the number of his men to be less than their own. They

savages and wolves were "lords of the soil!"—where "dangers prest on every side!" was a desperate adventure, reserved for the daring spirit of an intrepid Lovewell. There was not at the time of the battle a white inhabitant within fifty miles of the scene of action.

* The printed accounts say forty: it is probable the march was circuitous.

therefore placed themselves in ambush, to attack them on their return. The Indian who had stood on the point, and was returning to the village, by another path, met them, and received their fire, which he returned, and wounded Lovewell and another, with small shot. Lieut. Wyman firing again, killed him, and they took his scalp*. Seeing no other enemy, they returned to the place where they had left their packs; and while they were looking for them, the Indians rose and ran towards them with a horrid yelling. A smart firing commenced on both sides, it being now about ten of the clock. Capt. Lovewell and eight more were killed on the spot. Lieut. Farwell and two others, were wounded. Several of the Indians fell; but, being superior in number, they endeavored to surround the party, who perceiving their intention, retreated, hoping to be sheltered by a point of rocks which ran into the pond, and a few large pine trees, standing on a sandy beach. In this forlorn place they took their station; on their right, was the mouth of a brook, at that time unfordable; on their left, was the rocky point; their front was partly covered by a deep bog, and partly uncovered; and the pond was in their rear. The enemy galled them in front and flank, and had them so completely in their power, that had they made a prudent use of their advantage, the whole company must either have been killed, or obliged to surrender at discretion—being destitute of a mouthful of sustenance, and an escape

* This Indian has been celebrated as a hero, and ranked with the Roman Cæsar, who devoted himself to death, to save his country. [See Hutchinson's Hist. Vol. II. p. 315.] Having been on the spot where this celebrated action happened, and having conversed with persons who were acquainted with the Indians of Pigwacket, before and after this battle, I am convinced that there is no foundation for the idea that he was placed there as a decoy, and that he had no claim to the character of hero. The point on which he stood, is a noted fishing place; the gun which alarmed Lovewell's company, was fired at a flock of ducks; and when they met him, he was returning home with his game and two fowling pieces. The village was situated at the edge of the meadow on Saco river, which here forms a large bend. The remains of the stockades were found by the first settlers, forty years afterwards. The pond is in the township of Fryeburg.

being impracticable. Under the conduct of Lieut. Wyman, they kept up their fire, and shewed a resolute countenance, all the remainder of the day; during which, their Chaplain, Jonathan Frye*, Ensign Robbins, and one more, were mortally wounded. The Indians invited them to surrender, by holding up ropes to them, and endeavoring to intimidate them by their hideous yells. But they determined to die, rather than yield; and by their well directed fire, the number of the savages was thinned, and their cries became fainter—till just before night, when they quitted their advantageous ground, carrying off their killed and wounded, and leaving the dead bodies of Lovewell and his men unscalped†. The shattered remnant of this brave company, collecting themselves together, found three of their number unable to move from the spot; eleven wounded, but able to march, and nine who had received no hurt‡. It was melancholy to leave their dying companions behind, but there was no possibility of removing them. One of them, Ensign Robbins, desired them to lay his gun by him charged, that if the Indians should return before his death, he might be able to kill one more. After the rising of the moon, [*with their consent,*] they quitted the fatal spot, and directed their march towards the fort, where the surgeon and guard had been left, [*hoping to find a recruit, and to return with fresh hands, to relieve them.*] To their great surprise,

* *Mr. Frye, the only son of Capt. James Frye, of Andover, was a young gentleman of a liberal education, who took his degree at College, 1723. He was greatly beloved by the company, for his excellent performances and good behaviour, and fought with undaunted courage till about the middle of the afternoon, when, being mortally wounded, he could fight no longer, but prayed audibly several times, for the preservation and success of the residue of the company.*

† *By the best information, which was afterwards obtained from the Indians who were in the engagement, there were about eighty of the savages, opposed to our valorous hero, with only thirty-two men. The number killed on the part of the enemy, including their Paugas, was forty-five. It was supposed and believed that not more than twenty of the enemy went off well.*

‡ *The fight continued very furious and obstinate till towards night.*

they found it deserted. In the beginning of the action, one man (whose name has not been thought worthy to be transmitted to posterity) quitted the field, and fled to the fort*, where, in the

* Solomon Kies also came to the fort. When he had fought in the battle till he had received three wounds, and had become so weak by the loss of blood that he could not stand, he crawled up to Ensign Wyman, in the heat of the battle, and told him he was a dead man; but (said he) if it be possible, I will get out of the way of the Indians, that they may not get my scalp. Kies then crept off by the side of the pond to where he providentially found a canoe, when he rolled himself into it, and was driven by the wind several miles toward the fort; he gained strength fast, and reached the fort as soon as the eleven before mentioned; and they all arrived at Dunstable on the 13th of May, at night.

On the 15th of May, Ensign Wyman, and three others, arrived at Dunstable. They suffered greatly for want of provisions. They informed, that they were wholly destitute of all kinds of food, from Saturday morning till the Wednesday following; when they caught two mouse squirrels, which they roasted whole, and found to be a sweet morsel. They afterwards killed some partridges and other game, and were comfortably supplied till they got home.

Eleazer Davis arrived at Berwick, and reported, that he and the other three who were left with him, waited some days for the return of the men from the fort, and at length, despairing of their return, though their wounds were putrified and stank, and they were almost dead with famine, yet they all travelled on several miles together, till Mr. Frye desired Davis and Farwell not to hinder themselves any longer on his account, for he found himself dying, and he laid himself down, telling them he should never rise more, and charged Davis, if it should please God to bring him home, to go to his father and tell him that he expected in a few hours to be in eternity, and that he was not afraid to die.—They left him, and this amiable and promising young gentleman (who had the journal of the march in his pocket) was not heard of again.

Lieutenant Farwell, who was greatly and no doubt deservedly applauded and lamented, was also left by Davis within a few miles of the fort, and was not afterwards heard of. But Davis getting to the fort, and finding provision there, tarried and refreshed himself, and recovered strength to travel to Berwick.

Josiah Jones, another of the 4 wounded who were left the day after the fight but a short distance from the scene of action, traversed Saco river, and after a fatiguing ramble, arrived at Saco, (now Biddeford) emaciated, and almost dead from the loss of blood, the putrefaction of his wounds and

style of Job's messengers, he informed them of Lovewell's death, and the defeat of the whole company; upon which they made the best of their way home, leaving a quantity of bread and pork, which was a seasonable relief to the retreating survivors. From this place, they endeavored to get home*. Lieut. Farwell, and the Chaplain, who had the journal of their march in his pocket, and one more, perished in the woods, for want of dressings for their wounds. The others, after enduring the most severe hard-

the want of food. He had subsisted upon the spontaneous vegetables of the forest; and cranberries, &c. which he had eaten, came out at a wound he had received in his body. He was kindly treated by the people at Sato and recovered of his wounds.

Several of the Indians, particularly Paugus, their Chief, were well known to Lovewell's men, & frequently conversed with each other, during the engagement. In the course of the battle, Paugus and John Chamberlain discoursed familiarly with each other, and the latter assured Paugus that he should kill him; Paugus also menaced him, and bid defiance to his insinuations; when they had prepared their guns, they loaded and discharged them, and Paugus fell.

A son of Paugus, after it had become a time of peace, went to Dunstable, to revenge his father's death, with the death of Chamberlain.—He did not go directly to Chamberlain's, but to the house of a neighbor, where he tarried several days, on some pretended business, that his design might not be discovered; his errand was however suspected, and a hint given to Chamberlain—who cut a port-hole above his door, through which he very early one morning discovered an Indian behind his wood-pile, lying with his gun pointing directly to the door; and it was supposed that the same musket which had conveyed the mean of death to the bosom of the great Paugus, also proved fatal to his son, as he was not afterwards heard of.

It is also reported of this Chamberlain (who was a stout and courageous man, and who used to say that he was not to be killed by an Indian) that he was once fired at by an Indian, as he was at work in a saw-mill, at night; he was in a stooping position, and did not discover the Indian till he fired, who was so near him he immediately knocked him down with a crow bar, with which he was setting his log.

Lieut. Josiah Farwell, Mr. Chaplain Frye and Elias Barrows were wounded and died by the way, in attempting to return home.

* As they proceeded on, they divided into three companies, one morning, as they were passing a thick wood, for fear of making a track, by

ships, came in, one after another, and were not only received with joy, but were recompenced for their valor and sufferings; and a generous provision was made for the widows and children of the slain.

A party from the frontiers of New-Hampshire were ordered out to bury the dead; but by some mistake did not reach the place of action. Col. Tyng, with a company from Dunstable, went to the spot, and having found the bodies of twelve, buried them, and carved their names on the trees where the battle was fought. At a little distance he found three Indian graves, which he opened; one of the bodies was known to be their warrior Paugus. He also observed tracks of blood, on the ground, to a great distance from the scene of action. It was remarked that a week before this engagement happened, it had been reported in Portsmouth, at the distance of eighty miles, with but little variation from the truth. Such incidents were not uncommon, and could scarcely deserve notice, if they did not indicate that a taste for the marvellous was not extinguished in the minds of the most sober and rational.

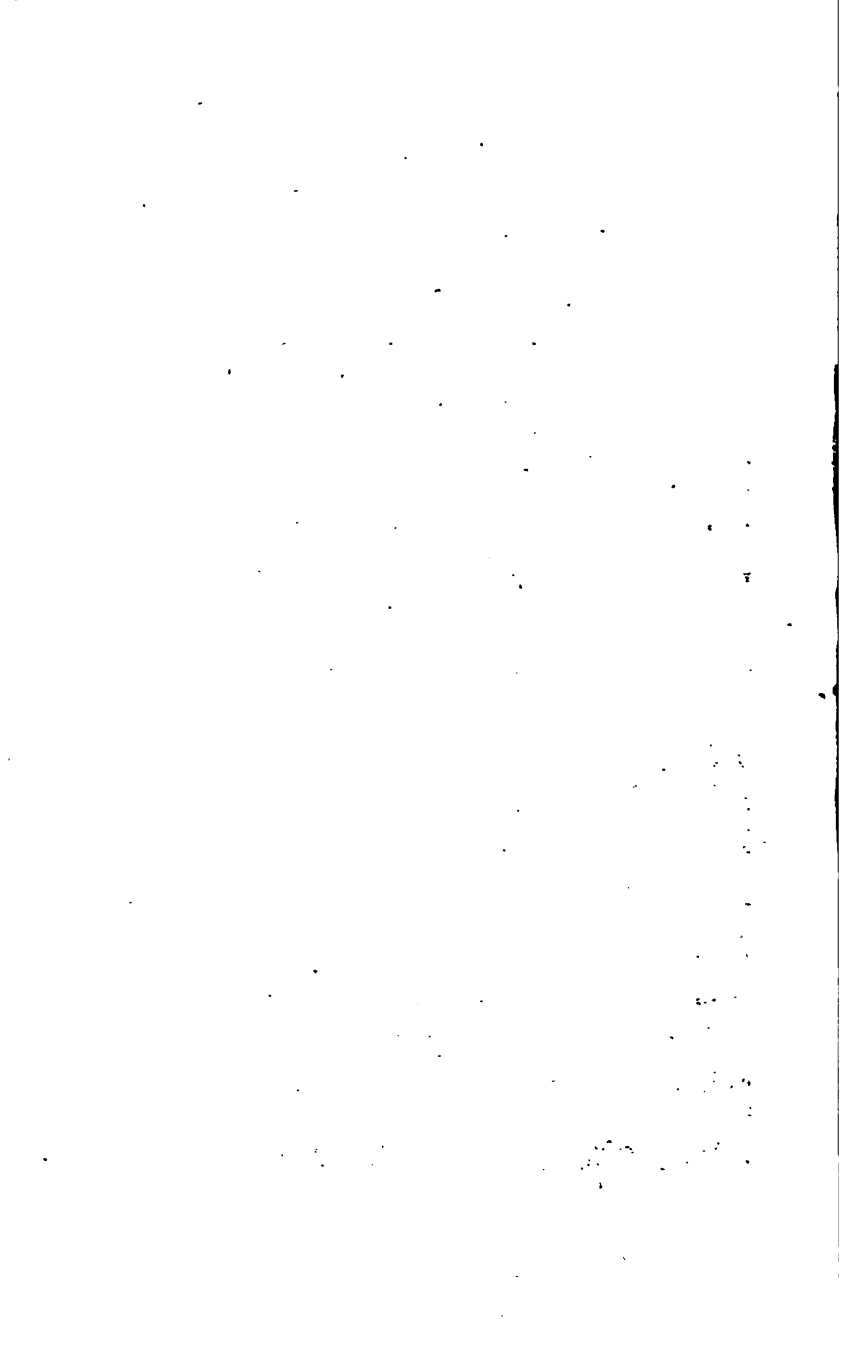
This was one of the most fierce and obstinate battles which had been fought with the Indians. They had not only the advantage of numbers, but of placing themselves in ambush, and waiting with deliberation the moment of attack. These circumstances gave them a degree of ardour and impetuosity. Lovewell and his men, though disappointed of meeting the enemy in their front, expected and determined to fight. The fall of their commander, and more than one quarter of their number, in the first onset, was greatly discouraging; but they knew that the situation to which they were reduced, and their distance from the frontiers, cut off all hope of safety from flight. In these circumstances, prudence as well as valor dictated a continuance of the engagement, and a refusal to surrender; until the enemy,

which the enemy might follow them. One of the companies came upon three Indians, who pursued them some time. Before while, Elias Barrow, one of this party, strayed from the others, and got over Ossipee river, by the side of which, his gun was found, but he was not heard of afterwards.

several by their brave resistance, and weakened by their own loss, yielded them the honor of the field. After this encounter the Indians retired no more at Fismachet, till the peace.

This account of Lovewell's battle was collected, by Mr. Belknap, from the authorities cited in the margin, and from the verbal information of aged and intelligent persons. The names of the dead, on the trees, and the holes where both had been interred & cut out, were plainly visible, when he was on the spot in 1784. The trees had then the appearance of being very old, and one of them was fallen.

☞ The Notes printed in italics, and that which is inserted at, and continued from, page 140, are taken from a pamphlet, written by the Rev. T. Symmes, pastor of a Church in Bradford, and printed by A. & J. Shirley, in 1818; wherein he has preserved the names of Capt. Lovewell's (or as he spells the name, Lovell's) company.



CENSUS,

AND

VALUATION OF ESTATES,

IN THE

STATE OF MAINE.

Taken in the Year 1820.

COUNTY OF YORK.

	<i>Persons.</i>	<i>Polls.</i>	<i>Estates.</i>
Alfred,	1271	275	96,967
Arundel,	2478	500	324,122
Berwick,	2736	544	200,428
Biddeford,	1738	366	164,708
Buxton,	2590	534	160,070
Cornish,	1088	189	59,863
Elliot,	1634	352	108,928
Hollis,	1762	342	94,918
Kittery,	1886	406	116,091
Lebanon,	2223	431	118,689
Lyman,	1367	283	76,232
Limerick,	1377	268	85,126
Limington,	2122	434	97,557
Newfield,	1147	213	67,336
Parsonsfield,	2355	474	159,272
Saco,	2532	543	286,542
Sanford,	1831	372	102,950
Shapleigh,	2815	578	138,584
South Berwick,	1475	299	131,758
Waterborough,	1763	342	78,029
York,	3224	672	256,940
Kennebunk,	2145	433	235,023
Wells,	2660	576	170,920
Total,	46,284	9,476	*\$3,329,659 10

COUNTY OF CUMBERLAND.

	<i>Persons.</i>	<i>Polls.</i>	<i>Estates.</i>
Baldwin,	1124	242	45,970
Bridgton,	1160	263	76,968

* The cents, in the expressed valuation of each town, are left out; but they are included in the addition of the whole amount of the Estates in each county.

	<i>Persons.</i>	<i>Polls.</i>	<i>Estates.</i>
Brunswick,	2954	553	210,382
Cape Elizabeth,	1022	293	91,577
Danville,	1083	212	48,585
Durham,	1560	349	99,116
Falmouth,	1679	383	174,446
Freeport,	2177	483	179,404
Gorham,	2800	569	241,255
Gray,	1479	268	88,040
Harrison,	789	157	40,788
Harpwell,	1256	295	88,576
Minot,	2524	492	133,669
New Gloucester,	1628	366	147,390
North-Yarmouth,	3646	801	361,741
Otisfield,	1107	222	78,160
Portland,	2581	1734	1,695,185
Poland,	1358	273	53,195
Pownal,	1051	245	75,851
Raymond,	1396	208	42,387
Scarborough,	2232	438	233,698
Standish,	1619	358	140,823
Westbrook,	2494	513	226,143
Windham,	1793	308	126,123
Thompson Pond P ^l an.	150	51	12,339
Total,	40,339	10,164	\$4,711,918 72

COUNTY OF LINCOLN.

	<i>Persons.</i>	<i>Polls.</i>	<i>Estates.</i>
Alna,	975	237	86,964
Appleton Plantation,	511	82	23,840
Bath,	3026	541	236,367
Boothbay,	1950	404	81,326
Bowdoia,	1777	339	73,459
Bowdoinham,	2259	429	190,688
Bristol,	2927	582	164,766
Camden,	1825	381	131,177
Cushing,	600	121	57,100
Dresden,	1338	298	88,276
Edgecomb,	1629	294	89,201
Friendship,	587	130	25,338
Georgetown,	1165	255	75,908
Hope,	1179	199	57,192
Jefferson,	1577	269	79,168
Litchfield,	2120	412	108,892
Lewiston,	1512	237	62,822
Lisbon,	2240	388	96,875
Montville,	1268	263	73,677
Montville Plantation,	409	75	16,682
New-Castle,	1240	250	86,816

	<i>Persons.</i>	<i>Polls.</i>	<i>Estates.</i>
Nobleborough,	1553	308	102,007
Palermo,	1056	203	62,653
Phipsburgh,	1119	250	83,465
Putnam,	652	240	32,226
St. George,	1325	223	34,650
Thomaston,	2651	575	161,504
Topsham,	1420	314	88,321
Union,	1391	388	87,453
Waldoborough,	2244	552	180,398
Wales,	515	98	31,179
Warren,	1926	394	126,578
Whitefield,	1429	252	59,101
Wiscasset,	2131	400	162,814
Woolwich,	1330	374	106,520
Patricktown Plantation,	292	35	7,577
Total,	52,853	10,692	\$3,163,707 36

COUNTY OF HANCOCK.

	<i>Persons.</i>	<i>Polls.</i>	<i>Estates.</i>
Belfast,	20,26	402	146,046
Belmont,	744	149	21,757
Bluehill,	963	215	68,796
Brooks,	318	70	27,695
Breeksville,	972	200	61,195
Bucksport,	1655	351	117,449
Castine,	975	209	174,413
Deer Isle,	1842	370	102,261
Eden,	764	143	34,732
Ellsworth,	892	206	70,636
Frankfort,	2127	410	130,502
Goufsborough,	550	151	44,110
Islesborough,	639	145	34,152
Jackson,	375	71	31,454
Knock,	550	112	41,429
Lincolville,	1294	241	69,095
Monroe,	680	162	34,470
Mount Desert,	1349	309	58,066
Northport,	939	179	40,863
Orland,	610	123	45,349
Pentecot,	4009	169	55,605
Prospect,	1771	351	94,348
Searsmont,	675	156	88,953
Sedgwick,	1420	281	75,278
Sullivan,	872	227	87,939
Surrey,	423	96	25,500
Swainsville,	503	103	32,077
Thomdike,	423	103	40,376
Trenton,	639	116	35,264
Vinalhaven,	1308	281	53,371

	<i>Persons.</i>	<i>Polls.</i>	<i>Estates.</i>
Mariaville,		38	13,094
No. 14, or Mariaville S.		12	4,858
No. 26, or Mariaville N.		18	7,069
No. 27, or Richards,		10	5,753
No. 8 & 9, or N. Sullivan		70	13,969
No. 15, or Eastbrook,		10	5,508
No. 13, or Otis,			9,000
Waldo Plantation,		40	3,113
Residue of Bingham's Purchase,			34,000
No. 10, adjoining Steuben,			3,400
Total,	31,071	6,312	\$1,951,158 84

COUNTY OF KENNEBEC.

	<i>Persons.</i>	<i>Polls.</i>	<i>Estates.</i>
Augusta,	2457	494	183,029
Chester ville,	612	142	41,629
Clinton,	1356	279	72,743
Belgrade,	1121	187	53,148
China,	894	170	40,647
Dearborn,	463	94	15,095
Fairfax,	1204	220	55,347
Farmington,	1938	397	143,235
Fayette,	828	165	52,955
Freedom,	788	154	30,711
Gardiner	2053	343	230,812
Green,	1309	238	72,624
Hallowell,	2919	599	316,982
Harlem,	862	155	30,130
Joy,	505	91	22,012
Leeds,	1534	268	86,018
Malta,	1054	183	29,060
Monmouth,	1596	310	91,597
Mount Vernon,	1293	271	72,709
New Sharon,	1219	240	69,055
Pittston,	1337	286	94,697
Readfield,	1513	328	125,208
Rome,	533	97	12,297
Sidney	1890	356	131,735
Temple,	615	119	22,008
Twenty-five Mile Plan.	202	38	9,063
Unity,	978	189	50,615
Vassalborough,	2434	457	214,773
Vienna,	665	127	34,827
Waterville,	1709	361	159,607
Wayne,	1051	203	52,335
Wilton,	1115	228	50,145
Winthrop,	1619	342	125,544
Winslow,	935	202	86,874
Total,	42,632	8,213	\$2,880,302 10

COUNTY OF OXFORD.

	<i>Persons.</i>	<i>Polls.</i>	<i>Estates.</i>
Andover,	365	78	32,605
Albany,	235	72	16,158
Brownfield,	727	154	40,034
Buckfield,	1501	292	88,116
Bethel,	1267	258	70,450
Denmark,	772	152	42,327
Dixfield,	595	121	38,907
Fryeburg,	1057	176	59,737
Fryeburg Addition,	129	23	3,964
Gilead,	328	57	17,522
Greenwood,	392	99	17,075
Hartford,	1133	246	76,093
Hebron,	1727	350	118,354
Hiram,	700	160	32,224
Jay,	1614	329	90,368
Lovel,	430	92	25,527
Livermore,	2174	416	142,496
Mexico	148	24	15,061
Norway	1830	256	92,479
Newry,	303	83	39,799
Porter,	487	120	27,939
Paris,	1894	379	122,851
Rumford,	871	193	67,882
Sumner,	1048	194	61,324
Sweden,	249	55	21,967
Turner,	1726	385	145,532
Waterford,	1035	251	78,656
Weld,	489	96	35,519
Woodstock,	509	79	27,124
Plantation No. 1,		76	25,268
Howard Gore,	67	10	3,615
Bradley's and Eastman's Grant,	8		2,850
Fryeburg Academy,	40		2,792
Township letter D—to J. Gardner,	40		3,075
Township letter E—to J. Cummings,			3,060
No. 1, first Range,	158		3,337
No. 1, letter A.			5,233
No. 2, letter A.			4,276
No. 2, first Range,			3,312
No. 3, first Range,			4,416
No. 5, first Range,			3,407
No. 4, third Range,			3,150
No. 2, third Range,			3,150
No. 4, fourth Range,			3,456
No. 2, second Range,			3,456

	<i>Persons.</i>	<i>Polls.</i>	<i>Estates.</i>
No. 3, second Range,	23	-	4,698
No. 3, third Range, Letter C. adjoining letter B.	-	-	3,150
Letter B.	-	-	4,980
No. 5, fourth Range,	-	-	3,840
No. 8,	-	-	3,515
No. 4,	-	-	3,450
No. 6,	-	-	3,000
			3,500
Total	27,185	5,281	\$1,756,324 45

COUNTY OF PENOBSCOT.

	<i>Persons.</i>	<i>Polls.</i>	<i>Estates.</i>
Atkinson,	245	46	20,713
Bangor,	1221	267	132,998
Brewer,	734	147	49,699
Carmel,	153	38	20,545
Corinth,	296	63	24,771
Dixmont,	515	108	29,796
Dexter,	461	95	27,390
Exeter,	583	109	27,888
Eddington,	276	60	19,130
Etna,	194	42	15,094
Foxcroft,	211	52	14,539
Guilford,	325	65	9,883
Garland,	275	54	24,121
Hampden,	1478	341	107,598
Hermon,	277	55	22,056
Levant,	143	29	16,687
Newburgh,	328	63	24,718
New-Charlestown,	344	87	29,483
Newport,	512	114	27,650
Orrington,	1049	214	58,216
Oroho,	415	100	24,690
Sabec,	431	88	23,874
Sangerville,	310	79	20,976
Sunkhaze Plant.		29	12,127
Williamsburgh,	107	23	10,253
Brownsville Plant.		37	13,483
Blakesburgh do.		19	11,904
No. 1—3d Range,	207	46	12,487
No. 1—4th Range,	72	18	11,097
No. 1—7th Range,	159	32	6,216
No. 3—3d Range,	131	30	14,873
No. 3 6th Range,	215	54	11,792
No. 4, East P. River,		26	2,737
Township No. 6—9th R.	16	5	6,702
Do. No. 7—8th R.		4	3,488
Leesmont, or No. 3—7th R.	9	10	7,815

	<i>Persons.</i>	<i>Polls.</i>	<i>Estates.</i>
Jarvis' Cove, (so called)	139	20	5,790
Aaron Forbes' Grant,			300
T. Harling's Grant,			300
	<hr/> 13,931	<hr/> 2,667	<hr/> \$903,683 90

COUNTY OF SOMERSET.

	<i>Persons.</i>	<i>Polls.</i>	<i>Estates.</i>
Anson,	948	190	52,136
Avon,	450	88	24,888
Athens,	590	137	55,433
Bloomfield,	889	166	62,112
Bingham,	315	56	14,060
Cornville,	662	131	49,475
Canam,	1470	262	55,450
Corinna,	411	69	11,218
Embden,	644	132	30,314
Fairfield,	1609	290	93,100
Freeman,	517	99	20,238
Hartland,	411	88	18,780
Harmony,	584	112	28,003
Industry,	778	16	38,201
Kingfield,	464	77	9,303
Moscow,	286	48	16,764
Madison,	881	183	68,910
Mercer,	743	139	33,104
Norridgewock,	1454	296	88,696
New Portland,	817	161	44,094
New Vineyard,	594	104	28,935
North Hill,	481	94	16,865
Phillips,	624	110	16,301
Palmyra,	336	88	30,781
Plantation No. 1, 1st R.	250	44	14,954
Do. No. 7, 7th R.	44	11	8,277
Do. No. 2, 1st R.	98	18	11,843
Ripley,	325	66	17,873
St. Albans,	371	71	21,123
Selon,	468	95	28,080
Strong,	862	153	37,950
Starks,	1043	167	47,352
Warsaw,	315	70	19,580
Parkman Pl.	225	30	12,258
Sebasticook Pl.		10	6,873
East Pond Settlement,	144	10	1,608
Bingham's Purchase,	336	139	701
Township No. 8, 8th R.			6,900
Township No. 9, 8th R.	73		6,900
Total	<hr/> 21,698	<hr/> 4,023	<hr/> \$1,278,241 70

COUNTY OF WASHINGTON.

	<i>Persons.</i>	<i>Polls.</i>	<i>Estates.</i>
Addison,	519	95	34,707
Calais,	418	95	40,082
Columbia,	537	135	65,356
Cherryfield,	241	121	32,942
Dennysville,	557	134	54,758
Eastport,	1937	388	231,327
Harrington,	723	144	35,083
Jonesborough,	675	153	43,815
Lubec,	1430	328	123,851
Machias,	2033	469	161,602
Perry,	407	90	31,592
Steuben,	780	153	43,547
Robbinstown,	424	86	40,456
Plantation No. 9,	264	36	20,252
Do. — 11	362	76	15,993
Do. — 23	70	41	7,464
Do. — 12	182	44	25,815
No. 1, First Range,			4,816
— 1, Second Range,			6,000
— 3, First do.			6,154
— 2, Second do.			4,008
— 3, or N. E. Machias		30	8,867
— 6,	61	30	8,530
— 7,	74	20	7,818
— 10,	164	39	13,202
— 13,	47		4,668
— 14,	29		5,248
— 15,	201	46	9,866
— 16,	114	25	9,120
— 17,	48		5,600
— 18,	20		4,608
— 19,	34		4,608
— 20,	50		7,200
Bingham's Purchase,			101,305
Holten's Plantation,	117	15	3,456
Total	12,746	2,778	\$1,223,600 29
AGGREGATE.			
<i>Counties.</i>	<i>Persons.</i>	<i>Polls.</i>	<i>Estates.</i>
York,	46,284	9,476	3,329,059
Cumberland,	49,339	10,164	4,711,918
Lincoln,	52,953	10,692	3,153,762
Hancock,	31,071	6,312	1,951,158
Washington,	12,746	2,778	1,223,600
Kennebec,	42,632	8,213	2,880,302
Oxford,	27,185	5,281	1,756,324
Somerset,	21,698	4,023	1,278,241
Penobscot,	13,931	2,667	903,683
Total,	297,839	59,606	\$21,187,997

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

I. FALMOUTH.

	Page.		Page.
Preface	3	Thompson's War	30
Falmouth	5	Extracts from Letters	38
Cape Elizabeth	8	Burning of Falmouth,	46
Town Clerks	11	Of John Bonithan	54
Town Treasurers	"	Certain Presentments	55
Selectmen	12	Petition of Wm. Cutts & al.	56
Representatives	13	Order of Court thereon	"
Ministers	14	A Boddy Pollitick	"
Second Parish	"	Of George Burroughs.	57
Third Parish	15	Facetious Trial	61
Fourth Parish	"	Thomas Bird's Trial	63
Episcopal Church	16	Indian Wars	67
Proceedings of the Town	17	Letters from a Gent. of Casco	75
The Year 1774	18	Casco Lost	76
Cumberland Resolves	23	Indian's Cruelty	80
The Year 1775	27	Mary Plaisted	81

II. PORTLAND.

Present State of	83	Society for suppressing Vice, &c. 95	
Religious Societies	84	Auxiliary Tract Society	"
First Congregational	"	Maine Char. Mechanic Society 96	"
Second Congregational	"	Maternal Association	"
Third Congregational*	"	Peace Society	97
Chapel Congregational	85	P. Union Sab. School Society	"
Episcopalian Society	86	Juvenile Benev. Society	98
Friends	"	Female Jews Society	"
The Methodists	87	Trustees of Char. Fund, 1st P. 99	"
First Baptist Society	88	Second Church of P. Miss. So.	"
Union Society	89	Ancient L. Mark Char. Fund	"
Independent Methodists	90	Beethoven Society	100
First Universal Society	"	Female Education Society	"
Other Societies and Institutions.		Institution for Savings	101
Portland Library	91	Portland Relief Society	"
Portland Academy	"	Female Benevolent Society	"
Portland Marine Society	92	P. Aux. Marine Bible Society 102	"
Portland Benevolent Society	"	Trustees of Methodist Society	"
Bible Society of Maine	"	Address to the Affluent	103
Female Missionary Society	93	Missionary Hymn	104
Foreign Mission Society	"	Town Officers	105
Female Charitable Society	94	Selectmen	"
Baptist Female Mis. Society	"	Town Clerks	106
The Young Men's Society	"	Town Treasurers	"
		Representatives	"

* This Society being legally dissolved, is not now to be numbered as one of the Societies in the town. The whole number, therefore, is but ten.

